

Copyright is owned by the Author of the thesis. Permission is given for a copy to be downloaded by an individual for the purpose of research and private study only. The thesis may not be reproduced elsewhere without the permission of the Author.

Ko wai rā, ko wai rā

Tēnei iwi e haere mai ra rā ...

Te hua o te pōkeka

Joseph Te Pōroa Malcolm

He Tuhinga Whakatau mo te Tohu Kairangi

Rapunga Whakaaro

(Doctor of Philosophy)

Te Pūtahi-ā-Toi

Te Kunenga ki Pūrehuroa

Papa-i-ōea

Aotearoa

Mahuru

2013

Me mihi kā tika

Kāre e mutu taku aroha mo tōku hoa rangatira mo Grace Ritohou Malcolm i mau tonu ōna manaakitanga mōku ahakoa he ngaro tonu te mahi i to māua kāinga ki te whaiwhai haere i ngā koroua, kuia e kōrerohia nei ki roto i tēnei tuhituhi. Kia hoki mai ki ā ia ki to māua kāinga kua rongo i te mahana o ana mahi atawhai. Koirā anō hoki te kōrero mo a māua tamariki i taki puku mahi ki te hari i ngā take e pā ana ki te kāinga inā ngaro atu to rātau pāpā ki ngā marae o Te Arawa.

Ki te hunga e moe mai rā ki te pō! Moe mai koutou ngā tīrairaka o te kupu kōrero, te urunga o te whakaaro, te taka o te mate. Ko a koutou kupu, ko ngā whakamataku, whakarongo kōrero i pū ai te riri, te wānanga, kei te pari o te rua maumahara. Ngā hou kōtuku e koro mā e kui mā, o ngā roto o Rotorua-nui-ā-Kahumatamomoe koia tēnei tā koutou papa hokotahi ko te *pōkeka*. E moe koutou i te mōhio ko a koutou taonga kōrero kua mau ki konei mā a koutou whakatupuranga mai i ngā ngaru whatiwhati o Te Moana-ā-Toi ki Maketū ki Tongariro maunga ki uta.

Ko te iwi mātau ki te whakatakoto kōrero

E whai ake nei ko ngā ingoa o te hunga i kōrero mo ēnei o ngā taonga a Te Arawa te *pōkeka*. Katoa he tāngata manaaki i āu, ā, i te kaupapa tonu kua takoto nei hei whakatutuki, hei whai mai mā ngā whakatupuranga ao pō, pō ao o Te Arawa. Ko te tino waimarie, i rongo, i kite au i te hunga matatau nei e whakaheke kōrero ana; ēnei kōeke, kaumātua no te ao kōhatu a rātau kōrero i rongohia a rātau tohutohu, i kite ai hoki i tēnei mea te tū me te whakakori tinana ka *pōkeka* kau ana, te ihi, te wehi me te whakamataku o tēnei o ngā taonga a Te Arawa te pātaka, puna kōrero *pōkeka* e haria ake ana e te hunga i raro nei.

Kia whakarārangitia iho ngā ingoa o te hunga ngā rātau i tuku mai he kupu, he kōrero ki āu:

Ko Te Hamu Mitere (Mitchell), Tūtewharerimu Mōrehu, Manu Mōrehu, Te Paramena Ngataiawhio. Ko Te Mata Mōrehu, Te Rangihotoke Hunuhunu, Tenga Rangitauira, Te Inia Ruri, Te Poihipi Pāora, Tete Waaka, Teiwi Waaka, Kelly Hāwira, Ākapita Whata, Te Whai Tahuriōrangi, Mihi Kennedy, Ema Williams, Te Ratoru Patikura, Hūhana Eru, Kaa Kīngi,

Pare Wiremu, Te Mātangi Whiti, Timi Whiti, Tata Williams, Rota Taiātini, Ahipene Maaka, Hapi Winiata, me Te Irirangi Tahuriōrangī.

He aha rā au i whai ai i tēnei kaupapa te rangahau, whakarārangi kau i ngā pōkeka a Te Arawa i āu kua pakeke kē nei? Māmā noa taku whakautu. He matakū nōku kei riro ki te pō tēnei taonga te pōkeka mā ngā whakatupuranga o Te Arawa kei te piki. Ko au ko Te Pōroa māua ko taku kuia a Grace Ritohou Malcolm, to māua whakatupuranga, mā mātau e hanga he taumata whakaara i ngā kupu wānanga o te pōkeka hei whāngai ki ngā whakatupuranga e piki ake nei. I te ao o nāianei e kaha nei te whakatupuranga ki te whakarinaki ki te ao tuhituhi, ki ngā tānga kōrero, me ērā atu ara pupuri kōrero e toitū ai te mātauranga o te pōkeka. Ko te tūmanako anei kei konei he paku āwhina e mārama ake ai koutou ngā whakatupuranga ātaahua o Te Arawa ki te āhua o tēnei ara pupuri, tuku mātauranga o te pōkeka.

I tukua ēnei taonga e aku kōeke kua rārangi nei o rātau ingoa katoa ki roto i tēnei tuhinga kairangi. I kite nei au, mātau tōku whakatupuranga, i rongo nei au, mātau tōku whakatupuranga i ngā whakatakoto kōrero, whakatinana kōrero o te pōkeka e mahia ana e o koutou koroua, kuia i ngā momo hui a Te Arawa. Ka hiki te wairua ka tika, ka pupū ake te aroha ki a koutou katoa ngā whakatupuranga o Te Arawa kia whai wāhi koutou ki ēnei taonga kōrero hei whakawhirinaki kau atu ki te ātaahua, ki te hohonu o te hanga kōrero o te pōkeka hei whakapūmau mo koutou katoa i roto i ngā tau kei mua i a koutou. Koia ka āra ake i te ao pō, pō ao, kia mātauria ngā whakaaro mōhio o koutou tūpuna, o koutou koroua, kuia kua moe nei ki te pō kia kākahuria koutou katoa ki tēnei taonga te pōkeka a tātau a Te Arawa.

Me taku mihi ki tēnei o a māua tamāhine aroha a Angela Ritohou Macolm hei kanohi mo a māua tamariki katoa me ngā mokopuna. Ko tēnei o māua tamāhine i pūpū mai ki taku taha hei kaipānui, kaitohutohu, kaiwhakamārama i te rarau whakahaere, me te ārahi mai i ngā hurihanga whakataunga o te rorohiko. Ko Tanya Ward tēnei heke a ngā koroua whakairo o Ngāti Tarāwhai o ngā pae kōrero o Okataina a Eramiha Neke Kapua mā, i riro ai māna hei waihanga te wāhi potopoto, whakaraupapa i ngā kupu āpitihanga ki te whakarārangi, whakanoho haere i ngā hōtaka kōrero i ngā kaupapa kua whakaritea nei.

Kā mutu, ka mihi nui au ki tōku hoa tohutohu i roto i te mahi tuhinga kairangi nei. Ko te waimarie rawa atu i a Ahorangi Taiarahia Black i ana ārahi haere ki te whakarārangi haere i aku whakaaro i ngā kōrero o roto i ngā ūpoko kua tuhia nei ki tēnei tuhinga kairangi. I māmā ai te take nei, nā runga i tōna matatau ki te hanga tuhinga roa pēnei. He rerekē anō te reo kōrero ki te reo tuhi, engari na ana tohutohu ka honoa ngā whakaritenga e toru, te ao kōrero, te ao tuhi, me te ao whakamārama ka hua te kaupapa. Hoatu rā no te mea ko ngā tuhituhi o te kaupapa nei ka noho ki te reo Māori anake me taku hahu haere i ngā kupu a Te Arawa i rewa mai ki aku whakaaro. Kā pai anō te mahi tahi i te taha o te kaiārahi mārama, māmā ki te whakatakoto kupu ki roto i te reo me te here mai i ngā whakaaro e māhora ai te rere o te kōrero.

Ko tēnei tuhinga kairangi āku hei mihi māku, mā māua ko taku hoa aroha a Grace Ritohou Malcolm ki ngā uri whakaheke o Te Arawa; mokopuna, tamariki, taiohi, ngā mātua, ngā pākeke te hunga whakatūtū i ngā mahi waiata, te hunga taka kai, ngā kaikōrero katoa o Ngāti Tūwharetoa, Ngāi-i-te-Rangi, Te Teko ki Ngāti Awa, o Tūhoe ki Ruātoki i tae ā-tinana, ā wairua mai ki taku rā whānau ki Waikōhatu marae Te Rotoiti-kite-a-Īhenga-i-Āriki ai a Kahumatamomoe. Ko māua ko Grace i whakawhiwhia ki to koutou aroha. Pēnei anō i te aroha o koutou tūpuna kei roto nei a rātau taonga kōrero i tēnei tuhinga kairangi mā ngā whakatupuranga o Te Arawa mai i Maketū ki Tongariro.

Nāku nā

Te Pōroa Malcolm

22 o Mahuru 2013

Te Ariā Kōrero

Ko te pūtake nui o tēnei tuhinga kairangi he whakaara ake i ētehi hekenga kōrero hāngai ki tēnei taonga a Te Arawa te *pōkeka*. Ko tēnei taonga a Te Arawa te *pōkeka* he waka kawē i ngā whakaaro, tikanga, tūmanako, kohinga hītoria, karakia, putunga mātauranga o te ao o tuawhakarere. Kei roto i tēnei kohinga kōrero e kitea ai ka noho hāngai tonu tēnei taonga te *pōkeka* ki tēnei ao hurihuri. He maha ngā kōrero hikuroa mo te *pōkeka*, he whakamana kia tupu te ihi, te wehi, te tapu o te whakatakoto i ngā momo kōrero hahani, kaiaora e mau ai te rongo o te wānanga o te *pōkeka* ki waenganui i a Te Arawa. I roto i tēnei tuhinga kairangi kua whakakaotia mai e iwa ngā *pōkeka*. Kua whakamāramatia aua *pōkeka*. Kua ūia atu te ingoa tūpuna, kua kōrerotia te pūtake i huaina ai, i titoa ai rānei aua *pōkeka*. Kua whakamāramatia ētehi o ngā kupu matangarongaro tae atu ki ngā parekura, tikanga tūhono ki ngā atua Māori. Kei roto hoki i tēnei tuhinga kairangi ka kōrerotia te taha e riro ai ma te *pōkeka* e whakahau, e pupuri ngā tikanga o te kawa o ngā marae o Te Arawa. Arā atu anō ngā kaupapa o te *pōkeka*, he tūhono whakapapa, he whakaara i te whakawhitinga kōrero hītoria i waenganui i ngā hapū o Te Arawa, he whakatū i te taketake o te mana whenua o te mana wānanga kōrero. He toi mataora, he putunga mātauranga, he whakaora i te tikanga ā-iwi tēnei tuhinga kairangi mā ngā whakatupuranga o Te Arawa e hiki ake nei i te pae.

Rārangi Kaupapa

Me mihi kā tika	ii
Ko te iwi mātau ki te whakatakoto kōrero	ii
Te Ariā Kōrero	v
Te hao kītahi kōrero o ngā ūpoko	15
ŪPOKO TUATAHI	19
Kupu Whakataki	19
Te Iho o te pōkeka.....	21
Ngā whāinga whakataunga mo te pōkeka.....	22
Ē tupu ai te whakaaro kei ngaro te pōkeka	24
He taonga tuku iho te reo o te pōkeka.....	24
Ko te waihanga o te kori o te tinana.....	27
Ko te pūpū ora o te pōkeka ki te wā kāinga	29
Ko te pupuri i te taonga nei te pōkeka kia mau.....	30
Te mauri o te marae hāngai ki te pōkeka	31
Ngā Atua o te Pō	33
He mārama ngā kaitito pōkeka o nehe, he wairua, he atua rānei	35
He whakamārama tā te pōkeka ki te iwi	36
He kauwhau tā te pōkeka	39
He whakaotinga kōrero	41
Ka hīkina te wharau kōrero mo tēnei wā	42
ŪPOKO TUARUA.....	43
Pakeke mai ki roto i te pōkeka	44
Te hira o te rangahau he whakapapa te taumata.....	45
E ai ki ngā kōrero a Tute:.....	46
Te mana o te pōkeka	49
Ngā kohinga kōrero a ētehi atu	51
Te pōkeka mā ngā whakatupuranga.....	54
Te tū mai o te pōkeka.....	55
Ko te manaaki i ngā taonga o Te Māori ki Tāmaki Makaurau	63
Te whakawahinga hei pirihi	67

Te tangihanga mo Kīngi Korokī	70
Te tangihanga mo Hauā	72
Te tangihanga i Uruika marae, Te Rotoiti.....	72
Hinemihī Marae	74
He tikanga tau patupatu.....	74
Kia kōrerohia aua hui i whakaarahia ai he pōkeka.....	77
Kia whakarāpopoto i konei ngā pūtake whakaara i te pōkeka	78
He kupu āpiti whakamutunga.....	79
ŪPOKO TUATORU	80
Ko taku reo taku mana	80
Ngā tāonga o te reo kei roto i a tātau pōkeka.....	82
E ngaro haere nei te tangata	84
Ko te reo o Te Matatini o te Rā.....	86
Ko te rapu i te hononga ki te kupu ki te kaupapa.....	87
Te pōhara meheme kāre i mau he taonga.....	88
Ko te kawē i te riri.....	89
Te tohu o te aroha.....	91
Te ingoa kārangaranga o te taonga.....	92
He mahi whakapōhēhē	93
Ko te marae	94
Te take tuhi o ngā iwi.....	96
He kōrero tā te whakapakoko.....	98
Ko te mutunga iho ko te reo	100
Ko te kōrero me te tuhituhi	101
Ko te āhua o te reo kōrero o Te Arawa	102
Hei whakaoti i aku kōrero.....	106
ŪPOKO TUAWHĀ.....	107
Te pōkeka, me te pōhuatau.....	107
Ko te pōhuatau	108
Ko te pōkeka	109
He kupu whakataki.....	109
Pōkeka Tuatahi.....	111

Pōkeka Tuarua.....	114
Pōkeka Tuatoru	116
Pōkeka Tuawhā	119
Pōkeka Tuarima	123
ŪPOKO TUARIMA	125
He kupu whakataki.....	125
Pōkeka Tuatahi.....	127
Pōkeka Tuarua.....	134
Pōkeka Tuatoru	136
Pōkeka Tuawhā	138
ŪPOKO TUAONO	141
Te Kawe o te Wānanga o te Pōkeka.....	141
Kaupapa takawaenga, kukume whakaaro	142
Ngā Kete o te Wānanga	144
I te kore, i te pō, i te whei-ao o ngā karakia whakapūmau.....	146
Ko ahau ko Ngāti Tarāwhai	151
Ko ngā Atua Māori	153
Pūrangiaho kōrero	155
Kia opeope noa te whakaaro!.....	158
He puna whakaāio ngākau	161
ŪPOKO TUAWHITU	162
Kupu Whakataki	162
Te Whakaara o te Rangahau	164
Te tupu nei o te wānanga Māori.....	166
Hokia ki o maunga	170
He taonga te reo o ngā mātua.....	174
E tipu ai te wānanga o te pōkeka.....	178
ŪPOKO TUAWARU	184
Kupu Whakakopa.....	184
Ko te wairua o te ao Māori.....	184

Ki te tipu te reo ka hua ake ko te pōkeka	187
Ngā mahinga a ngā kōeke o mua	188
Ko te haonui ake i te kōrero	190
Ko ngā iwi o te ao o tātau pakeke	191
Ko te whakatū roopu kapa haka	193
Hei Whakaoti Kōrero	195
NGĀ RĀRANGI PUKAPUKA	198
Tuhinga Tūtohunga / Pepa Rangahau	202

PAPA KUPU WHAKAMĀRAMA

ao pō, pō ao	mai i te ao, pō noa kāore ōna mutunga
apohia	rite ki te kupu whakakao mai, kohia mai
ārikarika	āta titiro kāre kē he pōhēhē
ātea	he tohu o te whakawātea
ewe	te rau whakaaro o te kōrero
haepapa	kia torotika, kia tū tika mo te whakamahi i te pōkeka
hahani	he kōrero kino mo te tangata
hākoakoa	te wairua koa o te ngākau
hīkoi tūpou	kupu a Te Arawa mo te hīkoi ki runga marae, kia oho katoa te wairua, te ngākau
hiwā	he mahi whakaputa kaha i te whakaaro
hamumu	kua kore e kōrero, wahangu
hāraurau	he rite ki te kupu rangahau, e kimi ana
horopaki	he akoranga whānui, kia āta tirohia
hōmiromiro	ngā kōrero mātauranga, ātaahua, mārama
ihoiho	ko te hoki whakamuri ki te orokohanga, te tīmatanga
ihorei	he rangatira whai mana
kai māro	e whakahua ana i ngā taonga kōrero tapu a ngā tūpuna o Te Arawa
kōkōwai	he momo kōhatu parauri, he tino taonga
kokorutanga	he tohu o te kokona

kopohanga	kapo atu i te kaupapa, i te kōrero
kapukapu kupu	momo whakahuahua i te kupu o te pōkeka, ka kapukapu koe i te kupu
kōpanitia	rite ki te kupu taupokinga
karapae	patua, ākina atu
karanga rua	he uri tata, ko ngā mātua he tuākana, taina
kiriwai	te kupu a Te Arawa mo ngā uri whakaheke
kāwitiwiti	ko ngā kāwitiwiti o te kōpae o te rae o te tangata inā tū ki te pōkeka ki te iwi
kauaemua	ka noho mātāmua mai ki roto i te whakapapa
kōwharawhara	ngā mahi a te kaituhi he kōwharawhara i ngā whakaaro, i ngā kupu
kōwhiri	kia kowhiri, inā te piu o ngā ringaringa
maimai	he momo pokeka kawē i te reo whakahuahua
māngu	maru ana te marae i te tangata
maiorooro	whakaheke mai i te kōrero tuku iho
mātatoru	māro, ki ētehi he nui
matapopore	kia mau ki ngā tikanga, kia ū te ngākau
mātāpono	he tohu kia mau te tikanga ake
matangarongaro	kupu o tua whakarere kāre noa e tino kōrerotia ana
maru ana	he maha, he nui
niwha	he toa, he kakari kaha
pākaha	kia whai whakaaro tōtika

papatāhuroa	he papa e hua ake ai he kōrero tuku iho
pīkarikari	whakakorikori i ngā waewae i te wā e tū ana ki te kawē i te pōkeka
pākūkū	te tohu o te aroha, ka āta rangona iho
parare	kia parere te reo ki te hiki ake i te mana o te pōkeka
pokapū	he whakaritenga takiwā
pōhau	kia whakaputa pōhau i to reo, kia mārama te rongohia
pōhue	ngā kōrero o te ao tawhito
pukaikahurangi	he iwi, he taonga na tētehi atu
pito	te tīmatanga o te kupu kōrero
porowhā	e whā ngā taha whakaaturanga
poutoti	he kōrero tēnei mo Tamatekapua i tana raweke i ngā pōporo whakamarumarua a Uenuku. Ka haere ia ma runga i ana poutoti
puni rangatira	he rangatira kaiārahi, he ngārahu
pū motomoto	e whakahau ana kia mau ki te kōrero
pure o te pōkeka	he momo karakia whakawātea o te pōkeka
ra rā	ko te kupu whakahua a Te Arawa kia mau te kōrero
rangaranga	ata rapuhia, torotorohia, whakaritea
rautū	tū pakari ki te hari pōkeka
rauroroa	manawa roa ki te kawē i te pōkeka
rarau whakatōtō	kia ū kotahi, kia tupu mai te hira whakaaro
rourou tāpuhipuhi	e piki ana ki te tihi o ngā whakaaro teitei o te mātauranga

rūpeke	he kupu whakahua mo te mate, e whakahua ana i te waiarua o te hunga mate
taiao	ko te ao kei mua tonu i te tangata e kite ai ia i tōna āhua
taiuru	e titiro whakaroto ana ki ngā whakaaro
tāhaki	whakaatu i te tū mai i te taha
tākiri	kukume ohorere
tautauhea	mataku, he rōra, kua rangirua
tarapeke	peke whakarunga i hautū koe i te pōkeka
taupua	inā takoto he tūpāpaku, e noho tangi ana i runga i te marae
tīpako	he mea kua āta kōwhiria, whakaritea
tūāuriuri	no ngā wā o mua, he whakakitenga kia honoa mai ngā kōrero o tuawhakarere
tūātea	te tū mai, te kitea mai tawhiti
tuakiri	kia mōhio koe ki to tuakiri, kia mōhio koe ki a koe anō
tū-te-wanawana	kia wana mai te tū ki roto i te matua kawē pōkeka
tū-te-winiwini	kia ōrite te hari o te pōkeka ki roto i te matua kawē pōkeka
tāwauwau	ko te moenga whakamutunga mo te tangata, ko tuawhakarere
waihangatia	hanga, whakatu, whakaara
whakatauirā	ka whakaaratia he kaupapa kia kitea ai te whakatinana o te kaupapa
whakaemi	he kohikohinga, whakakao mai, whakahuihui mai
whakatīkai	he kōrero kino hai whakanui

whakananawe	herea kia mau, kia herea kaha tonu
whakaparahako	ōrite ki te kupu whakaiti
whakatūtū	kia hapaina te kapa haka ki runga hei mātakitaki
whakaniwhaniwha	kia tū toa mai, kia ihiihi, kia wana mai te tū
whakatumatuma	kei te tu riri te āhua, kei tū reri āhua
whakapūpūngia	kia mau te tū mai, kia tū reri
whakatumeke	kua matakū, kua ohore, engari kei te reri
whakatakariri	he tohu o te riri, he ongaonga
whakamauru	whakawhirinaki atu
whakawherea	whakahau, whakaritea
whēkene i ngā niho	ka tete me ngā niho, e kitea ai te ihiihi, te wehi
whēnako	te kupu a Te Arawa mo te whānako, tāhae rānei

Te hao kītahi kōrero o ngā ūpoko

Ūpoko Tuatahi

Ki roto i tēnei ūpoko tuatahi ka huia katoa mai ngā rerenga whakaaro, rerenga kōrero hei whakapuaki i te taumata rangahau, kia ūia te kōrero he aha tēnei taonga te pōkeka ki a Te Arawa? Ka tika anō hoki ka whakamāramatia te kaupapa he aha i tino whāia ai tēnei kaupapa te pōkeka hei tohu kairangi hāngai ki te hunga kōeke o Te Arawa. Ko rātau nei te taumata tuku kōrero tūhono i te kupu, i ngā momo mātāpono mātauranga o tēnei taonga te pōkeka. I roto i taku noho tahi me ngā kōeke o Te Arawa ka kite au i te ātaahua o tēnei taonga ka uru mai te whakaaro me pēhea rā e mau ai tēnei momo taumata kōrero te pōkeka ki runga i ngā marae o Te Arawa. Me taku whai atu anō i ngā hekenga kōrero, kei roto i te pōkeka he momo reo whakahuahua o ngā ingoa tūpuna, atua Māori, hononga whenua, tae atu ki ngā kauhau nui o te pōkeka hei waka kawē i te hohonu, i te mātauranga o te iwi ki ngā kōrero o tuawhakarere hāngai ki ēnei rā.

Ūpoko Tuarua

Ko te whakaaturanga o ūpoko tuarua he whakapuaki kōrero mo te wā tuatahi i pakeke mai ai au i roto i ēnei momo kōrero te pōkeka. Ka kohikohitia mai ngā kōrero a ētehi atu kaituhi, me te here atu o te pōkeka hei taonga kōrero tuku iho mo ngā whakatupuranga o Te Arawa. Ka tīkina atu ētehi o ngā hui tahi mai a Te Arawa e kitea ai e whakatinanatia ai te pōkeka hāngai ki te kawa o te marae ki ngā tangihanga hei pupuri i te kawa o te marae o Te Arawa. E tino kitea ai ki tēnei ūpoko tuarua ngā tauira o ngā momo hui ki roto i te rohe o Te Arawa e whakakitea ai te tūātea mai o te pōkeka.

Ūpoko Tuatoru

I tua atu i ngā whakawahinga kōrero mo te pōkeka kei tēnei ūpoko ko tōna tāhūhū kōrero ko te mana, ko te ora o te reo Māori. I konei ka whakahautia kia kaha te kōrerotia o te reo, kia mau te reo Māori hei reo kōrero, hei reo marae, hei reo whakapuaki i te wānanga mātauranga o te pōkeka. E ora ai te pōkeka me ora hoki ko te reo Māori. Ka mutu kia mārama hoki te titiro ko tēnei momo reo Māori e kōrerotia nei kei roto i te pōkeka, he reo matua kē kia āta manaakitia.

He nui ngā taumata o te reo Māori e rere arorangi ai te tikanga me ngā hono kōrero ki ngā mahi o te pōkeka ka kōrerotia ki roto i tēnei ūpoko tuatoru. Ka whiria mai hoki ētehi tuhinga e whakawāwātia ai ētehi kaituhi o ēnei momo taonga, te kōrero mo te whakapakoko, te āhua o te reo kōrero o Te Arawa. Ka āta tirohia hoki ngā momo hui a tāua te Māori e whakakitea ai te mahinga o te pōkeka e Te Arawa.

Ūpoko Tuawhā

Ko te tīmatatanga kōrero o ūpoko tuawhā he whakamārama tuatahi i te rerekē o te pōkeka ki te pōhuatau. I roto i tēnei mara whakamārama ahakoa kitea atu ana ki te whakaaratia aua taonga e rua nei he ōrite te hari, engari he rerekē tahi rāua inā tino tirohia ngā kupu me te wāhi whakamahia ai te pōkeka. Kei roto anō hoki i tēnei ūpoko ka āta whakaaratia kia rima ngā pōkeka me ngā whakamārama, me te kaupapa i titoa ai te pōkeka, nā wai i tito me ōna here ki ngā herenga kōrero a te kaitito. Ka ūia atu te tangata, te hapū, te rohe ki roto o Te Arawa e kōrerotia ai te hononga o aua pōkeka nei. Ka ūia hoki te pūtake i titoa ai me ngā hekenga kōrero o te ao o tuawhakarere hāngai ki a Te Arawa i ēnei rā. I tēnei ūpoko ka whakamāramatia ētehi o ngā kupu matangarongaro, ingoa tūpuna, ingoa kāinga rānei. Kei roto i tēnei whakawhitinga o ngā kōrero mo ngā pōkeka e rima nei e kitea ai te tohunga rawa o ngā tūpuna o Te Arawa ki te tuhi i ēnei momo taonga.

Ūpoko Tuarima

Ki roto i tēnei ūpoko tuarima ka whakaaria mai e whā atu anō ngā pōkeka me te āhautanga e ūia atu ai te tangata, te hapū, te rohe ki roto o Te Arawa e kōrerotia ai te hononga ki ēnei o ngā pōkeka. Pērā anō mo ngā pōkeka o ūpoko tuawhā ka ūia te pūtake i titoa ai me ngā hekenga kōrero hāngai ki a Te Arawa i ēnei rā. I tēnei ūpoko ka whakamāramatia ētehi o ngā kupu matangarongaro, ingoa tūpuna, ingoa kāinga rānei. Kei roto i tēnei whakawhitinga o ngā kōrero mo ngā pōkeka e whā nei e kitea ai te tohunga rawa o ngā tūpuna o Te Arawa ki te tuhi i ēnei momo taonga.

Ūpoko Tuaono

Ko ūpoko tuaono he whai atu i ngā kupu kōrero ka āta tātari, he whakawhānui atu i te tūhono māhora o te mātauranga mo ngā pōkeka o ūpoko tuawhā, ūpoko taurima e hautū ai, e rongō ai tātau i te whānuitanga o te hira o te pōkeka i roto i te ao-tūroa, te ao nehenehe nui o te Māori. Ko tēnei ūpoko tuaono he whakairi ake i ngā kōrero hei wetewete kia kitea atu ētehi kōrero i roto atu o Te Arawa, pēnei i ngā karakia, tauparapara, te hāngai o te pōkeka ki ngā Kete Tū-ā-uri, Kete Tū-ā-Tea, Kete Aro-nui. Engari ko te kaupapa tonu he whakaatu i ēnei tuhituhi mo ngā atua o te pō, te kawa o te marae hāngai ki ngā karakia waerea, me te tūhono o te karakia nui e rongō whānuitia ana ki roto o Te Arawa mo te whakatuwhera tūpuna whare a ‘Kākāriki pōwhaitere’ Ko tēnei karakia a Te Arawa e whakahua ana i ngā atua o te pō, he whakaputa whakaaro kia kitea mai e te kaupānui te tūhono o aua kōrero ki te wānanga o te pōkeka o ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima ki ētehi atu anō taonga a te Māori. Koia te kaupapa o ūpoko tuaono he here, he tātari mai i ētehi atu tuhinga kōrero hai whakawhānui atu i ngā kōrero.

Ūpoko Tuawhitu

Kei roto i tēnei ūpoko ka whakapuakitia te ariā matua o te mahi rangahau, ahakoa anō i whakapuakitia ki roto o ūpoko tuarua. Ka haere tonu te kōrero mo te āhuatanga i whakaaro ake ai au ki te kohikohi i ēnei tuhinga whakapae o te pōkeka. Inā rā ko te tino kōrero kei konei i ngā tau nei kia hoki anō te Māori ki tōna nei ao whakatau ai ki te rapu i ana taumata mātauranga taketake kōrero hei ariā matua rangahau. E noho kaupapa, māro ana te rere whakawaho o te whakaaro kei te Māori tonu anō te huarahi o ana mahi rangahau me tana whakaara i te ao Māori i ngā kaupapa e hāngai ana ki te Māori. Ko tētetahi anō rau whakaaro e papaki tū ana o tēnei ūpoko he whakatiketike, he titiro atu ki ētehi o aua kaupapa i te ao Māori ki ana momo wānanga hei tūāpapa kōrero kia maranga te kōrero ki runga. Kei konei hoki ka āta kitea ōna titiro ahurea e mahea ai te here, te tūhono atu ki te manawarū o te kōrero.

Ūpoko Tuawaru

Ko te ūpoko whakakopa tēnei i taku tuhinga kia whakaarohia ngā take kōrero mo te pōkeka kua tuhia ki roto i te tuhinga kairangi nei. Koia te kaupapa o tēnei ūpoko he whakatakoto kaupapa rapu i ngā tikanga o ngā kōrero hei whakatinana i ngā kōrero tuku iho i ngā mana whenua, mana

tūpuna o Te Arawa me ngā pokapū o ia rohe o Te Arawa i puta ai aua momo kōrero. Kua puta ngā kōrero mo ngā ritenga, ngā kōrero tuku iho, ngā kaupapa e whakapono ana e kite ai au i roto i ngā tau nei; ngā whakaaro taketake o ngā huanga kōrero ka hāngai ki a Te Arawa. Koia rā ko taku noho kotahi me te hunga kōkeke hei matapae kōrero whakaaturanga kōrero i roto i ngā tau nei. Haunga ēnei ko te tino whakaritenga o tēnei ūpoko kia whakaputatia te pātai kei hea te o inga atu, me pēhea rā e o n tonu ai te pōkeka ki roto o Te Arawa. Ko a te kōrero whakamutunga o tēnei ūpoko he rapu i taua whakaaro, he whakatū huarahi kia whakaaro mai ngā whakatupuranga o Te Arawa me pēhea tēnei taonga te pōkeka mau tonu ai mo ake tonu atu. Whāia ka kī hoki au kua tae ki te wā kia whakatūria e Te Arawa tana wānanga, kura ko ngā pōkeka a Te Arawa te kaupapa.

ŪPOKO TUATAHI

Ko wai rā, ko wai rā,
Tēnei iwi e haere mai ra rā.
Ko Ngāti Rangitahi,
E whakahoki mai ana
I a Hēmana ki Maketū
Hoki mai rā ki a Te Pōkiha.
Ā kī iho nei i te kape runga ki te kape raro.
Ka wehe te kura i ahau e hā.
A hē mana koha kore
Ki te iwi ē.
Kīhai koa to marae i hoki mai
Ki muri ki taku rae horahia i te awatea

Kupu Whakataki

Ko te pōkeka kei runga ake nei ‘Ko wai rā, ko wai rā’ hei whakatuwhera i te tatau, i te ihoiho o aku kōrero mo tēnei taonga tuku iho a Te Arawa te pōkeka. He mea kōrero tēnei pōkeka nā Kurauia Tahuriōrangi i te tau 1954 ki aku mātua a Tuterangiharuru me Mākarita Malcolm. Koia ngā akoranga tuatahi i mau atu ai au ki roto i ēnei taonga a Te Arawa te pōkeka ngā aku mātua na Tuterangiharuru me Mākarita Malcolm. Haere ake nei ngā tau ka tukua mai tēnei pōkeka ki roto i aku ringa. Ao pō, pō ao ka rongohia ahau i a rātau e whakatūtū ana i tēnei pōkeka i aua tau o te rima tekau. Koinei ka whakamātauria kia kitea te hohonu rawa, te tohunga rawa o te wānanga o a rātau kōrero hei whakatuwhera i tēnei tuhinga kairangi, tēnei taonga a Te Arawa te pōkeka.

Kāti i mua pea o taku kōrero mo te pōkeka i runga ake nei me kōrero ake ētehi kupu iti nei mōku. I whānau ahau a Te Pōroa Malcolm ki roto o Tapuika i Te Puke. Ko tētehi o ngā hapū tēnei o roto o Te Arawa. No te mea no reira to mātau Pāpā a Tute Malcolm, koirā, ka noho mātau i reira i runga i to mātau papa tupu whenua kei te taha tonu o te awa o Te Kaituna. Ko to mātau marae ko Te Paamu e tū mai rā te tūpuna whare a Tia. Ko te karangatanga hapū ko Ngāti Marukukere.

Ko tēnei hapū ōku a Ngāti Marukukere he hapū toa ki te whawhai ki roto i ngā toa tauā. Koia te hapū i kaha ki te mau i te reo, me ngā tikanga o Te Arawa. E kaha nei ahau te kī, ae mātau ko ōku tuākana, taina i pakeke katoa mai ki runga i te marae i reira. Ko ōku mātua ake a Mākarita rāua ko Tute Malcolm. Ko to mātau whāea a Mākarita he kuia tau ki te kawē i ngā pōkeka, tae atu ki ngā kōrero, no roto o Ngāti Tarāwhai hononga whakapapa ki tērā o ana hapū a Ngāti Rangitakaroro. Ko taku Pāpā no roto o Ngāti Pīkiao. He wā anō ka tau atu to mātau whānau ki Tapuaeharuru ki Ngāti Pīkiao ara te kōrero ko Te Rotoiti-kite-a-Īhenga-i-Āriki ai a Kahumatamomoe. Ko te wā tēnei e maru ana to mātau kāinga noho i te kuia, i te koroua i tupu ake i roto i te hōhonu o te kupu kōrero ki roto o Te Arawa. Kotahi anake to rātau nei reo, ko te reo o tātau tūpuna. E uaua ana te rongo i te reo o tauwi i waenganui i a rātau kōrero. Ka mutu me taku mīharo tonu ki te mau, ki te tātai o ngā kōrero orokohanga, te mārāma hoki ki te whakarongo atu inā kōrero rātau mo ngā hekenga kōrero o Te Arawa.

Na runga i ngā haere ki te marae i te wā e tamariki ana i te taha o ōku mātua a Mākarite me Tute me ngā pakeke kua tau nei o rātau ingoa ki roto tēnei tuhituhi e haere ake nei. Inā e tamariki ana kua tōtō haeretia ki ngā tangihanga, ki ngā hui e aku mātua. Kei aua wā rā kua rongo i ngā koeke e taki waiata ana, ka mutu kua puta ngā haka hei take e tū katoa ai ngā kuia me ngā koroua ki te whakakorikori tinana hei whakamīharo ma mātau ma ngā tamariki. I roto i te roa o ngā tau e noho matakītaki ana au i ngā mahi a ngā koeke nei, kua taunga aku taringa tamariki o taua wā ki te whakarongo ki te pōkeka, mōteatea, te pōhuatau, otirā ngā taonga kōrero tuku iho katoa i rongo ai ahau, mātau ko aku taina, tuākana te wā e tamariki ana mātau. Kia āhua pakeke haere nei ka uru au ki roto i te mahi kapa haka i te kāinga i Ōtara marae. Ko o mātau kaiako ko Tūtewharerimu Mōrehu rāua ko tana taina ko Manu. Ko o mātau pāpā ēnei kua pukenga kē, he tau ki tenei mea te haka, otirā he pērā katoa ngā koroua o Te Arawa i pakeke mai ai ahau te taha, i waenganui i a rātau. Kia mahia te pōkeka, ko te ōrite o te whakahua o ngā kupu. Koinei tonu te ātaahua o te pōkeka i kite, i pakeke mai ai ahau. Hauatu ka rahi ēnei kōrero mōku. Kei roto noa i te whānui o tēnei tuhinga kairangi ka puta ake anō ētehi kōrero rangahau mōku!

Inā rā me hoki atu ki te whakatuwhera o tēnei ūpoko ki te tangi o tēnei pōkeka nā Ngāti Pīkiao o roto o Te Rotoiti-kite-a-Īhenga-i-Āriki ai Kahumatamomoe mo Hēmana Te Wehi-o-te-rangi. Kāti kia kōrero ake au, nā Hēmana Te Wehi-o-te-rangi ko Hēmana Pōkiha; nā Hēmana Pōkiha

ko Arihia Rangiōue Pēneti, ko te Pōkiha Hēmana. Mo to rāua tūpuna tēnei pōkeka ka meatia āke nei e ahau hei auau ake i ngā kōrero.

Te Iho o te pōkeka

Nā koia tēnei ūpoko, te ūpoko tuatahi he akoranga whakaara, whakarewa, whakamahu, he whakamātautau i te rārangi kōrero nei 'he aha tēnei mea o te pōkeka ki roto o Te Arawa waka mai Maketū ki Tongariro'? Kāti e whai ake nei ēnei kōrero mo te pōkeka me te mōhio iho kei ngā ūpoko e whai muri nei o tēnei tuhinga kairangi e kitea ai te roanga atu o ngā whakamārama, ngā kōrero. Waiho tonu rā! Ko te hira o tēnei tuhinga ki ahau ko te āhuatanga e āwangawanga nei au, tātau katoa, e matapopore nei kei ngaro kuri noa tēnei taonga nui te pōkeka me ōna mātāpono whakatupu, whakaora i te reo kōrero o ngā whakataunga kōrero o onamata.

Koina ia! Ko te kaupapa anō o tēnei tuhinga ko te whakaora i te reo me onā hekenga tātai kōrero hāngai ki te whakaora i te reo o Te Arawa ma te pōkeka ia e wana ai, e ihi ai ki runga i ngā marae o Te Arawa i te rā nā. Ko te tūmanako ma ēnei kōrero e kauwhautia nei hei āhua whakangawari ake i te mahi akoranga, e kitea ai te mana, te wairua o tēnei o ngā taonga ki roto o Te Arawa. Inā hoki ka tū ana ngā kaikōrero o Te Arawa ki runga marae, ki roto rānei tūpuna whare, ahakoa rere ki hea ngā kauwhau, e titi ki whea ka whai ake nei, engari me te kite atu anō ko ngā pito haunui kōrero nei o te pōkeka, e hāngai katoa ana ki te tangata me ōna whenua tupu e riro ai mā ēnei kōrero hītoria hei puna whakatōtō i te kākahu ihoiho o te pōkeka. Anei ēnei rārangi kōrero nāku ake i hanga e whai wāhi ai te pōkeka ki te kawa o tātau marae, tūpuna whare o Te Arawa. Kia mahara e mau ai te mauri o te pōkeka koia tēnei te wāhi hei whakatinana, hei whakaoho i te ihoiho, i te mauri o te pōkeka:

- ko te tūpuna whare te papa oru hei whakaatu i te reo whakaataata o te kupu hīrangi o te pōkeka;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka te kupu tawhito hei whakahoki mahara;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka te wāhi hei whakarongo ki te tangi mai o te reo o rātau mā;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka hei waka hoe i o whakaaro ki ngā rārangi kōrero o ngā kohinga mātauranga o te iwi;

- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka ka whai wāhi ki tēnā whakatupuranga ki tēnā whakatupuranga;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka hei whakaohoo i a koe hei hono atu i a koe ki tētehi atu kaupapa tātai kōrero e mārama ai koe nōhea koe;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka te wāhi hei tangi ki o tātau mate;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka te wāhi hei whakaohoo i te mauri o te whānau, hapū, me te iwi;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka te whare wānanga tiketike, whare whakawhanaunga o te iwi e hua ai te wānanga ātaahua ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, mātauranga hōmiromiro.

Koia, konei hoki te pūtaka mai o te pōkeka. He kauhau i te mau kaha ki te papa tupu, te hora o te whenua he kōrero heke, he kōrero pōhue anō nei kei te piki, kai te whakaara, kai te rapu he hononga ki a tāua a Te Arawa. Ko te tino kaupapa hoki o te pōkeka ko te tūhonohono mātauranga o ngā kaitārai i te kupu. Ahakoa tonu, kia mihi atu ki ngā marae kāinga e whakapakari rā tātau o Te Arawa e whakaora nei i te tinana, wairua, rau tangata o te pōkeka, me te mōhio o aua kārangatanga nei he maha te mahi ki te ako i ēnei taonga tuku iho; engari ko te kōrero i tēnei wā, ē kore e mutu i konei noa iho. Arā noa atu, arā noa atu te nui o ngā mahi kātahi anō ka āhua mahea ngā whakaaro e mau ai te whakaaro. Te āta nui, te ātaahua, te hohonu mārika o a tātau taonga o te ao tawhito koia tēnei te whakakao mai i ēnei o ngā pito kōrero e rautū ana ki a Te Arawa hāngai ki te pōkeka. Nō te mea ko au, ko tātau ko Te Arawa anahē te iwi e mōhio ana ki tēnei mea te pōkeka, e tika ana me whakahuihui mai ēnei ururoa, rauora, raurora kōrero a tātau, mā tātau ake. Ko te take, kei waiho kia puta tātau ki waho ki ngā haere ki roto i te iwi kē, kātahi kā rere te pātai a te tangata kia mōhio ai ia he aha tēnei mea te pōkeka. Mātua me whakautua tika kia ea ai te pātai mai a te tauhou, he aha tēnei mea a te pōkeka?

Ngā whāinga whakataunga mo te pōkeka

1. Ko te pōkeka he momo reo whakahuahua kōrero e mau ai te āhua o te tangi, te riri, te whakaniwhaniwha, te tūhono ki te rangi ki te whenua e mau ai te kaupapa whakaheke kōrero o tuawhakarere.

2. Ko te pōkeka he momo whakatakoto kōrero o tuawhakarere hai whakaatu i ngā mahi a ngā tūpuna e hau ai te rongo whakaora ki a rātau kōrero, hāngai pū ki tēnei ao hurihuri.
3. Ko te pōkeka, ko te ao tērā o te kaitangata, ko te ao tērā o ngā pakanga, ko te ao tērā e tupu ai te raumahara ki a rātau takahi ki runga i te mata o te whenua.
4. Ko te pōkeka e kitea ai te ātaahua o ngā tupunga rongnui mo ēnei rā inā whakaaratia mai ana e te kaikōrero ka haria ake e ngā kuia me ngā koroua te pōkeka hei toka whakatū i te kaupapa o te kawa o ngā marae o Te Arawa me ōna pito whakaawatea heke kōrero katoa.
5. Ko te pōkeka kia mau tonu ōna āhuatanga mō ngā whakatupuranga kei te haere ake.
6. Ko te pōkeka kia whakatūhia ngā wānanga, mātauranga ihoiho o te pōkeka me ōna tikanga hei akoranga ma te iwi i ngā kōrero hekerangi nui.
7. Ko te pōkeka kia āta mōhio, mārama ki ngā wā tika hei whakahua i te reo whakahuahua o te pōkeka ki runga i o tātau marae o Te Arawa.
8. Ko te pōkeka kia whakamārama, kia whakahua tika i ngā kupu me ngā kōrero nui, whakaharahara e au ai te rongo o te pōkeka.
9. Ko te pōkeka, kia mōhio, kia taunga hoki te tangata ki te taki i te hira mana motuhake o te pōkeka.
10. Ko te pōkeka, ko tāna mahi he mihi anō ki o tātau wairua me te hinengaro o te hunga nāna te taonga nei te pōkeka i tito.
11. Ko te pōkeka, ko te mōhio, ā, kia tau, kia wana tonu te tū a te tangata ki te whakahua i te pōkeka i runga i te marae, i roto rānei i ngā hui matua a Te Arawa.
12. Ko te pōkeka me whakamahi, whakatinana te pōkeka, kei konei ka kitea ngā mea e tau ana ki te whakakori, poipoi rite, te hahani o te tinana, te piu i te rākau i te patu rānei, te pikarikari o ngā waewae me ērā mahi katoa.
13. Ko te pōkeka he whakamōhio i a koe, e matatau ai te tangata ki ngā kōrero o nehe, ā, mea rawa ake kua tau ki roto i te tinana, te hinengaro hei kohinga kōrero a tōna wā, e mau ake ai ki ngā āhuatanga a ngā tūpuna me a rātau mahi whakatō kupu kōrero.
14. Ko te pōkeka, ā, kia taunga te hari i te pōkeka, kei hua ko te riro ma te pōkeka anō hei aki te manuhiri e pokanoa ana ki te takahi i te kawa i runga i te marae o Te Arawa.

15. Ko te pōkeka kia mōhio ki te ingoa o te hunga nāna te taonga nei i tito, kia mōhio ki te whānui o ngā kōrero o te pōkeka, arā, ngā hononga ki ngā ahurei kōrero a Te Arawa.
16. Ko te pōkeka te tohu o tērā umanga onamata, me ngā pūmanawa o ngā kaitito, kaitārai i te kupu kia huatau muramura tonu. Kei konei e putu ana ngā kōrero mō te ao o Te Arawa.

Ē tupu ai te whakaaro kei ngaro te pōkeka

He whakamārama tēnei i ngā kōrero mo ngā āhuatanga maha e pā ana ki te pōkeka. I runga i ngā torotoronga ki ngā marae o roto o Te Arawa, ka hua ake te whakaaro i roto i te hinengaro, i te kore e kitea atu ana, kāre i te rongo i te pōkeka e whakahuatia ana. Hāunga i te wā e ora tonu ana ngā koroua me nga kuia; āe, he iwi mōhio katoa rātau ki ngā mahi a ngā tūpuna, ahakoa he aha. Koirā e tupu ai te rongo o te pōkeka i te wā i a rātau ka uru mai taua rongo ki ahau. Ko te mea kē, he aha ra ngā taonga nei e kore nei e kaha te rongo e whakahua ana i tēnei wā, arā, i te wā o tēnei te ao hou nei. Kia kōrero mo te whakatauākī rā, He kākano i ruia mai i Rangiātea hei whakaara te whakaaro. Ko te tikanga o tēnei kupu, ko to tātau orokotimatanga mai i Hawaiiki whakamutunga. No te hekenga mai o ngā waka ki Aotearoa nei, he mārama katoa te iwi ki tōna reo, ki ōna tikanga e mahu ai te noho, ka noho rātau ki te whakakao i a rātau kōrero ki roto i ngā momo taumata pupuri kōrero. Koia hoki te whakaaro ki ahau e whakariha atu ai au ki te pōkeka hei pupuri kōrero kei ngāro! Ko te pōkeka hai whakangari i te kōrero, i te kaupapa whakaheke kōrero e kīia ai he uri tātau no Te Arawa waka. Haere mai nei, haere mai nei, ā, taka iho ki ngā uri o māianeī ahakoa rātau kua matemate katoa me pōpō kaha kia haria mai tēnei tuhinga roa hai whakaora i te kōrero o te pōkeka kā tika! No reira ko tāku he mea pai tonu ka whakamatakutia ana te tangata kei ngaro ēnei taonga, inā rā ka noho he kimi huarahi te mahi hei whakaora.

He taonga tuku iho te reo o te pōkeka

Nā, kia kōrero mo te pōkeka he taonga tuku iho, waimarie kei te mau tonu i ētehi o tātau tēnei, ahakoa takitahi. Engari ākuanei pea kua tino ngaro i ētehi i o tātau iwi e kore nei e whakahua ana i te pōkeka. Māna kei aua iwi anō rā, ā, he aha rā e kore nei e whakamahia ana. Ko te whakapae, kei te kaha te ngaro haere o a tātau taonga, engari koia te kaupapa o tēnei tuhinga he

whakaora i te pōkeka mā ngā whakatupuranga. He aha ki ahau te pōkeka? He horopaki ātaahua akoranga whānui te pōkeka. He keka i roto o te whakauru mai o te pōhēhē no te mea kua takahia te kawa o Te Arawa. Ē rua ngā āhuatanga e puta ai te pōkeka, tuatahi hei haukoti i te manuhiri whakahīhī takahi i te kawa o Te Arawa, tuarua hai hari ake i te ātaahua o te kupu kōrero o te pōkeka hai whakarehu, kīnaki i ngā rerenga kōrero mātauranga ihoiho. He maha hoki ngā take whakatau ana i ngā hua mo ngā akoranga pupuri i te ihi o te kōrero, me te wehi o Te Arawa e mau ai aua akoranga ki ngā whakawhiti kōrero o ngā hapori o te iwi ki ngā huihui nui. He kaupapa whakangungu wānanga-mātauranga, whakaoho i te wānanga koi, whakahoki i te kaupapa kia haepapa te tātauranga kōrero mo ngā kōrero tuku iho.

Nā runga i tēnei pūtake i whakaarohia, me waiho, me whakamātautau tēnei taonga i koinēi hei kaupapa tuhinga roa māku. No reira, kia pātai ake nei au i te pātai, he aha koia tēnei mea te pōkeka? Anei te whakautu. He haka tonu te taonga nei te pōkeka. He rangā te rangi o ngā kupu me te pōkeka me te āhua o te whakahua. Ki tā Te Peehi¹ i ngā wā o mua, pō kerekere he wero tonu te rere o te kupu e whakaitia te mana o te hoariri, o te hunga e noho whakarongo mai ana rānei. Kā mutu kei roto i tēnei momo haka e haere ana ngā kōrero whakarōra, e puta ai ngā kohukohu, ngā hahani ki te tangata. Hāunga tēnei he wā anō, kua rangimārie te pōkeka, kua haka hei taonga manaaki i te manuhiri, tae atu ki te hunga mate, arā, rātau kua whiti ki tua o te ārai. Mea rawa āke, kua tau tonu ngā kōrero ki runga i aua hunga rā, me te whakawāwā i tēnei mea te mate, i te wairua o te mate kia maranga mai me te whakahē atu i te taonga o te mate kua ūhia ki runga i a tātau te tangata.

Nā konei, kua puta ngā kōrero mo te iwi kua takahi te ao wairua whakarourou tā puhipuhi, kua hoki atu rā ki ngā Rangituhāhā e tūhono atu ai rātau ki ngā atua o te pō. Kei te kōrero a aku kōeke ko tēnei mea te pōkeka he whakatau tēnei nā te Māori mo te wā e haere tahi ai te kupu me te kori, te hiwā o te tinana. E rere ana ngā kupu o te pōkeka, aha rānei, me te kōrero, whakatautau, whakatumatuma, whakaoreore, whakaroioi haere o te tinana. Kua whakatoro tika ngā ringaringa ki mua, nā he kōrero tērā; kua whakahoki mai ki te uma pātuki ai, he kōrero tērā. Kia hurihia te tinana ki te taha māui, katau rānei, koirā anō, he kōrero. Ahakoa he aha te wāhi pukā o te tinana ka kori ana, he kōrero katoa aua kori tāruatanga. Ka ara ake i ēnei rārangi

¹ Best, E., 1924, Tūhoe Children of the Mist, whārangi 741 Government printer. Wellington.

kōrero, ko te haka engari ēhara i te haka. Arā kē, he taonga e riro ai ma to mōhio ki ngā kupu, ki ngā kōrero ka mutu kāre e whai kia ōrite te whakatinana. Koia te rerekē mai i te haka, he ōrite te rere tinana o te haka, ko te pōkeka, kei a ia anō tāna hoki i te ihi. Engari kia mahara te kaihautū o te pōkeka kia mōhio ia ki ngā kōrero mo taua pōkeka me ngā whakamārama. Mā ngā kupu, mā tana mōhio ki ngā whakapaparanga kōrero kei kona ka kōrero, ka umutaoroa mai te tinana.

Ko te pōkeka hoki ko tāna mahi he āta wherawhera i ngā whakaaro, mai i ngā hīkoi o te kaituhi. Kei konei ka kitea te titiro, te wetewete i tētehi tīpako nui hai puna whakaaro. Me takoto ngā whakaaro o te kaituhi ka tika ki roto i te ngākau, hinengaro o te kaihari i te pōkeka e ora ai ngā taha katoa. Engari anō rā, mehemea ka āta tirohia te hōhonu o te pōkeka, ā, tae atu hoki ki a tātau pōkeka katoa, nā te aha i kīia ai he pōkeka? Ānō nei, takahi kau te tangata i tana waewae, kua kīia he pōkeka tērā. A māna ka tarapeke katoa te tinana, koirā te kī, he pōkeka, he aha rānei. Anei, mā te eke tonu o te takahi o te waewae me te whiu o ngā ringa, ki ngā kupu o te pōkeka me te whai haere kē i nga kōrero hītoria, me to mārama ki aua kōrero, e mōhio ai koe ki te taki o tēnei taonga te pōkeka. Kātahi anō ka kīia kua eke tonu ki te tikanga o te pōkeka. Kia maumahara anō ki aua mea e rua rā ko ngā kupu me te rangi kia mau tonu me ngā kōrero whakataratara. Koirā anō hoki me pērā anō ngā koringa o te tinana. Katoa, ahakoa ko ngā ringaringa, ko ngā waewae, ko ngā karu, ā, ko te māhunga rānei, ahakoa ko tēhea wāhi o te tinana ka kori kau ana, ko ngā koringa ra rā, kua oti noa atu te waihanga e ngā tohunga tito mo te take o ngā kupu o te pōkeka.

Kia pai tonu ki te whakamārama ake i aua kōrero, ka kōrero kau ana mo te pōkeka i roto i tēnei tuhituhi, ko te kaioara tērā, ko te pātere tērā, ko te pōhuatau tērā, ko te mana wawera tērā. Kā kite anō ai i te kaha ōrite o ngā korikori o te tinana; heoi tonu te rerekē, ko te riro mā ngā kupu tonu hei tohu i te pēhea o te kori mo tēnā wāhanga me tēnā wāhanga o te whakaputa i te pōkeka. I āu e tamariki ana e kite ai au i ngā tohunga whakamātau i ngā pōkeka o Te Arawa kua takoto kē i a rātau te kōrero mo te pōkeka pēnei ana, he mahi i puta ake i roto i te hinengaro o te tangata i huake ai ēnei tikanga e whai ake nei. Anei o rātau whakaaro:

1. Me whai take tonu te pōkeka hai papatāhuroa i ngā kōrero o tuawhakarere mo ēnei rā.
2. Me eke te pōkeka ki runga i te taki o te orooro reo o te kaitātaki.

3. Mā te kori o te tinana hei tautoko, hei whakaū i ngā kupu tūāuriuri, whāioio hautapu nui o te pōkeka.
4. Mā te kori o te tinana hei whakaata atu i ngā wāhi whakaoreore tinana ki te hunga e mātau ana.

He nui ngā whakatau a ngā tohunga tiroiro i ngā momo pōkeka o ngā pokapū whenua o Te Arawa. Haunga kia mārama ki te hohonu o te reo, te tapu o te reo Māori te mea tuatahi. Kia mārama ki te kōrero i te reo Māori.

Ko te waihanga o te kori o te tinana

Ahakoa he iti te rerekētanga o tētehi ki tētehi, engari e kotahi ana to rātau hāngai ko te kupu ko te tinana he kotahi tonu. He whakaatu i te ātaahua o te tinana i runga i te tū me te hiko i whakatauria e te Māori i ngā tau. Ka āta waihanga ngā kori o te tinana i roto i te whakahua o te tinana. Ko te mea ka whakaatu ko te tautoko e ngā hunga tū ki te whakaaraara i te pōkeka me ngā hunga e mātakitaki ana. Ko te whānui o te kōrero, ahakoa he aha te kori o te tinana, he mea kua whakatau kia tino mārama ki ngā kupu i roto i ngā titiro ki te taiao o te tangata. Te whiu o ngā ringaringa, o te ringa rānei, ko te hūpeke o ngā waewae, ā, tarapeke rawa kia huri rawa te tinana mai i tētehi taha, kia ahu pērā atu ki tētehi taha. Ko te whēkene o ngā niho, te whētero o te ārero tae atu ki te pūkana o ngā karu, ka haere katoa i runga i tā te Māori whakaoara i ngā kohinga kōrero mataora mai te rangi ki te whenua i waihanga e te kaitito. Koinei rā hoki, he wā kua kitea e rite ana, kua whakaputa katoa aua mahi nei i roto i te pōkeka i runga i ngā tikanga kua waihanga e ngā tūpuna o Te Arawa o te Māori hoki. I te wā o tātau tipuna noho piri pono ana te Māori ki te orooro o te whenua koia ka tupu mai ana korikori i te hangatanga o ngā kupu, ka noho tahi mai rāua. Tangata, whenua, puna whakatōtō kōrero, wairua, te taiao, te tai poka ki te taiao kua kotahi mai.

Te matua o ngā kōrero nā wai hoki ka kitea ngā kori tinana. Kia hotu ngā kōrero tuku iho hautapu ana ki ngā tūpuna hiko ki runga te mata o te whenua. Hoki ake nei kia noho kau i te marae i te wā o te tangihanga, e matakitaki ai i ngā kuia me ngā koroua kua taki tūtū ki ngā mahi whakakori tinana. Kua kite i te wahine e mahi ana i tana mahi me te pikarikari o ngā waewae, e rere ana ngā ringaringa me te wiri o ngā matihao. Kia titiro ake ki te kanohi, nā, e pūkana ana

ngā karu me te whēkene o ngā niho, kia kīia, ko te ātaahua, ko te mauri tēnei o te pōkeka, he tau rawa. Te kāwitiwiti o te kiri o te kanohi. Engari ko tā te tāne ka pōkeka ana, he pōkeka kē ake te whiu i tōna tinana mai anō i te torotika o te tuarā ki te koropiko o te tinana ki raro tuohu ai te iwi-tuaroa, me te tuturi o ngā waewae. Kei te maranga ra rā ko te rongo i te hāmama o te waha ki te riri, kare kau nei e tino mōhio ana e riri ana ki a wai rā? Ko ngā kupu kei te kawē i te riri tika!

Kua tū whakahīhi mai, irā te nui o ngā karu; kua torotika te tuarā me te piko o ngā turi, e kaha tonu ana te waha ki te whakaputa kōrero. Nā wai rā, kua tarapeke ki te rarangi whakaputa ai, e rere ana ngā ringaringa e rua, me te wiri o ngā matihao e rite ai ki o ngā wāhine. Kātahi ka kite, kotahi te tarapeke ra rā, kua huri kē te tinana ki te taha mauī, kotahi anō te tarapeke, kua hoki mai, kua anga whakamua mai te aroaro o te matua. Nā wai rā, kua mutu te tarapeke, kua tau te tū me te takahi haere tonu o te waewae katau, ko te waewae māui kua mau tonu ki te wāhi kotahi, kāre e neke. Hāunga ngā waha, kei te pakaru tonu ki te hāmama kia rongo kau ai i ngā kupu o te pōkeka. Ka uru mai ki raro i ēnei whakatau kua huaina nei ngā momo pōkeka o Te Arawa pakaru mai te tau o te whakarere i te kaupapa.

Ko tētehi āhuatanga o te pōkeka e kōwhiri e ngā tohunga o te whakatakoto i ngā kupu kei te kaupapa e kī ana, kā kori te tinana i te wā e pōkeka ana, he kōrero tērā. Arā, hūpeke kau ake te waewae, kua kōrero, maranga kau ake te ringa ki runga i te māhunga, kua kōrero, kua pūkana ngā whatu, kua whakapī te kanohi, ērā āhuatanga katoa, he kōrero katoa. E haere tahi ana ngā kupu o te pōkeka me te kori o te tinana. Ko ētehi o ngā tino tohunga o roto o ēnei rārangi kōrero mo te pōkeka ko aku kōeke tau ki te tū ko Tūtewharerimu Mōrehu, Manu Mōrehu, me Hāmuera Mitiera. He tau ēnei koroua ki te mau i te pōkeka, ahakoa pakeke noa nei ka tau kē atu te tū mai. Anō nei he ope tauā e whakaeke ana e kite ai au i te wā e tamariki ana. Mo ērā atu whārangi ka kōrero au mo rātau. He pēnei te whakamārama kia rangaranga te tū mai, kia kitea mai tawhiti e kōrero nei au mo ngā tohu ka whakaata ake ki roto i te pōkeka. Ko aua tohu nei ka kitea atu i roto i te kupu, i roto rānei i te kori o te tinana, āpiti atu kei te āhua tonu o te mau o te whakaaro me ngā whakamārama o ngā kōrero mo te pōkeka. Mā te kupu e ārahi te pōkeka muri iho ka whakahoki mai kia mau kaha ki te kawa matua o ngā marae o Te Arawa.

Ko te pūpū ora o te pōkeka ki te wā kāinga

Kia tū he pōkeka, ahakoa ki hea, ahakoa ki a wai, kia mahia rā anō ki roto i te hapū, iwi ki roto i tōna kāinga anō, kātahi ka kitea te pai, me te tau o te mahi. Kei reira e mārama ai ōna kōrero. Kā peke he wāhi kē, he tikanga kē mahia ai ka uaua te hopu i te māramatanga o ngā kupu. Kei konei ka rite ngā kōrero a te hunga i ako mai i ahau, e kī rā, ko ngā tohu o te kori o te tinana, ka kitea kei tōna kāinga e mahia ana taua mahi. Kia kite nei au i te wā kāinga i ētehi e mahi ana i te pōkeka he tū pōraruraru noa iho te āhua, ki te titiro rā rā a te tauhou, a te kūware. Nā rā, he tū porowhā kē te tū, he pēnei ta ngā iwi tū tahanga nei. Kei ētehi kua peke me te whai haere i te mea i mua, ā, kua hurihuri kōpae te haere. Kua takitahi te hīkoi. Kua hūpeke me te huri haere ki ngā tōpito o te pupuri whakaaro. Ko tērā kē kei te ārahi. Ko te puri whakaaro koia te mea nui e tau ai te pōkeka ki te kāinga ake. He wā kua tahuri kē atu engari koinei anō te tikanga, kua tū, he kanohi ki te kanohi. He mātaera, ki te mātaera. Nō hea rā tā te pōkekā tāna tū? Ka tū a matua kē ahakoa rārangi te tū, he tū noa iho rānei. Tētehi kua titiro whakamua te matua me te mea nei he tangata kei te noho mai. Kia tīmata, kua rere tuatahi ko te kupu. Kei muri kua riro ma te kori o te tinana hei tautoko, hei whakaū i aua kupu rā. Kei konei hoki te kōrero a aku kōeke e kī rā ia, kia mārama tonu ki ngā tikanga o te whakaara tinana, kātahi anō ka mārama ki ngā āhuatanga katoa o te iwi me te āhua hoki o tā rātau noho i te ao. Ka tika me mau ki o kōrero hekerangi.

Ko tā Te Arawa me tana tū ki te pōkeka he tū ā-riri tonu. Kua whakaata tonu i te tū a ngā tūpuna i te wā e papa tuki ana ki te hoariri. Nā konei e kitea ai te hīkoi, me te hūpeke o te waewae, ko aua hīkoi, ko aua hūpeke tū ā-riri kau ana. He pērā anō te piu o ngā ringa. Kā rere, ānō nei he taonga kei te ringa e mau ana ā, he tū ā-riri anō te tū. Kei konei tētehi tino kaupapa a ngā hunga whakaara tinana e kī rā tōna kōrero ko te kori me te hīkoi a te tangata tū ki te whakatau i te riri o te tinana ā, he mea āta waihanga anō e ngā tohunga, e ngā mātua rānei kei te ārahi o te pōkeka. Kāre e hīkoi noa iho, kāre hoki e whakakori tinana noa iho. Kua waihanga noatia te tauira hei whai ma te tangata rau whekī i tana tinana, ki te whakakori i te tinana. E hua ai hoki ki te wā kāinga te pōkeka ko ngā kōrero tuputupu o roto i te tuhinga whakapae o te pōkeka hei tohu mai i te riri, i te ihi, te wehi. I muri atu ka tirohia tēnei āhuatanga, te tuputupu mai o te rangi whakaeke i ngā kupu ki tētahi kaupapa hautoa.

Anei tētehi whakapae no roto ake anō i a Te Arawa, ko ia e kī ana, ko te tū a te tangata ki te whakakori tinana he momo i puta ake i roto i ngā āhuatanga o tana tupu mai i roto ake anō i tōna kāinga tūturu. Ko tā te Māori me aku pakeke, kōeke o Te Arawa, e ai kia mārama tonu koe ki ngā kupu, kā kori kau ana te ringa o te hunga pōkeka, te waewae rānei mārama ana ngā uri, pakeke ki te tikanga o aua koringa tinana. He pērā anō mo te whētero o te ārero, pūkana kau ai te Māori kua mōhio he aha ōna kōrero. Hei whakarāpopoto mā tātau i tēnei mea te pōkeka, he pai tonu kia tirohia ēnei kōrero mo te āhua o te noho o te tangata ki tana kāinga waihanga ai mā ngā hunga taki tūtū ki te pōkeka engari me te whakaaro hoki i kite ai au i ngā marae o Te Arawa i āu e tamariki, ā, pakeke noa:

1. Kia whai tikanga i te taonga kōrero kei roto i ngā kupu e hau mai ai i te pōkeka.
2. Kia haere i runga i te taki a te kaumātua whakaniwha i te pōkeka.
3. Ko te waihanga i ngā kori tinana i runga i te tikanga o to mōhio ki ngā hītōria o ngā kōrero tuku iho hāngai ki taua pōkeka.
4. Hāunga ngā kori tinana noa iho nei engari me tū riri, tū māro, kia tu whakaitaita.
5. Me tū tangatanga whakaroiroi mai engari kia pūmau, kia kitea te ātaahua o aua koringa hāngai ki ngā kupu whaakora, kupu hahani o te pōkeka.
6. Kia mau, kia mārama to reo whakahua, kia mōhio koe ki ngā kōrero o taua pōkeka e whakamahia rā e koe.

Ko te pupuri i te taonga nei te pōkeka kia mau

Kei tēnā kaituhi pukapuka, kei tēnā kaituhi pukapuka ōna whakaaro mo te whakamārama, he aha tēnei mea te momo whakatinana i te kupu me te tangata. Anei e whai ake nei ta tētehi me ōna whakamārama. Ko te take, kei ētehi wāhi o ana rangahau e hanga rite ana ētehi o ana kōrero ki aku kōeke at rārat kōrero ki au. Kei at rāratu, ko tēnei mea te whakapūpū i te tinana, he koringa tinana ka kitea e whakaritea ana i runga i tā te Māori tauira. Ko ngā koringa tinana i te wā o te momo whakaniwhaniwha ana, he mea āta waihanga e ngā tohunga kia tau ki runga i te taki kia kotahi te tinana, me ngā kupu me ngā kōrero hītōria. Ko te mutunga iho, kua pai, kua whakaae te iwi o te matua ma o te pōkeka. Ā kua rite te mahi, kua whakaae hoki ngā tāngata whakatautau kua tika tā rātau mahi ki te whakatū e tau ai te tinana me te wairua o te kaupapa. Mai iho o tātau tūpuna Māori, he tuku kē ma te hinengaro o te tangata hei pupuri hei tiaki i a tātau taonga, ahakoa pōkeka, aha kē rānei. I whakanui e rātau te mahi tuhituhi a te Pākehā, a, me aua taonga

katoa hei hopu i te kōrero. Kāti no roto i te wā o te ao hou nei kua kite ake ngā pakeke kua kore e taea e ngā uri te mau i ngā taonga a rātau kua ngaro ki te pō. Haunga ki tāku anō titiro kei te whakapakari ngā marae, hapū o Te Arawa ki aua mahi whakatūtū e mau ai aua taonga ma te hinengaro koi. Me te aha, kua āhua whakaae rātau me tuku ki tā te Pākehā mīhini hopu kōrero me ana tikanga, arā, mā te tā ki te pukapuka kia pai ai te tiki atu a ngā uri a tōna wā i aua kōrero. Koia te kaupapa o te tēnei kōwhiringa tuhinga whakapae kairangi āku. Ēhara ko te whai atu i tā te Pākehā kia Pākehā te kaupapa engari he whakauru anō i tā Te Arawa whakaora i tēnei taonga a tātau te pōkeka hei pupuri kia kore ai e ngaro tēnei taonga rangatira te pōkeka.

Te mauri o te marae hāngai ki te pōkeka

Ahakoa ēnei kauwhau kua takoto ake nei, kei wareware tātau i taua kōrero kua kōrero noa atu i mua rā, mo te mauri. Kia āta noho anō te mauri ki runga ki roto i ngā kupu i ngā kōrero whakahekeheke mo te pōkeka e noho ai te mauri ki runga i te marae, kātahi ka māmā ngā mahi. Inā tēnei kōrero āku, ka mate to mātau koroua a Heta Waretini i te tau 1977 ka tangihia ki te marae i Tapuaeharuru i te Rotoiti. I puta i reira, na tētehi rangatira pū kōrero o Ngāti Tūwharetoa te pātai mo ngā tamariki e nohonoho haere nei i roto i ngā tāone nunui o te motu, ā, me tā rātau rapu haere i tō rātau ao Māori. Nā, ko tana patai, “Ko te mauri o te Māori, otirā o ngā tikanga a ngā tūpuna kei runga, kei o tātau marae i te mea hoki koia nei te wāhi hei mahi i ngā mahi a ngā tūpuna pēnei i te pōkeka” Ko te whakarāpopoto o tēnei pito kōrero a te koroua nei, he mea nui tēnei mea te mauri, ka mau ana te mauri o te marae, ka mau te ngako o te kaupapa, inā rā, ma te marae e whakahoki mai te mauri e mau ai ki te pōkeka. He hono katoa o rātau; marae, tikanga, kawa, ngā kupu me te kaupapa o te pōkeka, me ana kōrero tuku iho.

Kei tāna kī tēnei koroua, kia urupū katoa tātau ki te pupuri i ngā tikanga a ngā tūpuna e tairanga ai te mōteatea o te pōkeka, te reo Māori, te tū ki te pōkeka hāngai ki te haka, te tātaki whakapapa, ahakoa he aha. Ko tōna mutunga iho, kua noho tonu aua mahi rā i roto i te hinengaro o te tangata pō ao, ao pō, ā, mate noa. Ma tēnei āhuatanga anake e mau tonu ai te mauri o a tātau taonga. Kāre i kō atu. Nō reira, kia noho mai rā anō te mauri ki runga i te marae kātahi anō ka kitea te pōkeka ki reira. Ko ngā kōeke mōhio hei whakanoho i te mauri e mau ai ki roto i ngā kupu, me to rātau mōhio ki ia kupu. Ma taua kupu rā e whakaora te mauri. Ko tētehi anō āhuatanga o taua mauri ko te hohonu, me te māranga o te reo kōrero. Ka kore ana te mauri o te

mārama o te kōrero o te marae ra rā, e kore tonu atu te pōkeka e kitea, engari ma te reo mārama e kawē te mauri.

Kia pātai ake i te pātai, kei whea te kaupapa e mea nei tātau he tohu, he aha rānei tēnei taonga te pōkeka, nā o tātau tūpuna? I ahu mai koia i whea te pōkeka i kaha ai te manaaki a ngā kuia me ngā koroua kua matemate i ngā tau tonu ki muri nei? Ko te whakautu pai ki tēnei pātai, kei roto i ngā waihotanga mai a aua kuia, koroua rā i te wā i a rātau, koirā! Ōna tikanga tae atu ki ngā kawa ki ngā whakahaere o te kawa o te marae. Kare e kotiti, ko te take i ōrite katoa to rātau mōhio ki tēnei mea te kupu, te whakamārama kei roto i te pōkeka ki roto i a Te Arawa, i kotahi tonu te whakaaro a ngā kōeke i waiho mai ki a tātau kia mau te mauri o te pōkeka ma te hōhonu o te reo e mau ai me ngā whakamārama. Nā, i hua ake i konei te pōkeka, otirā, i ngā mahi pupuri kōrero tuku iho kia mau, kia ora, kia ita. E whai tikanga nei te pōkeka i runga i o tātau marae, i ngā wāhi katoa ahakoa kei whea.

Tēnā kia kōrero au mo te mauri o tātau marae ki te pōkeka. Ko ngā kōrero mo ngā whakarite, ngā mātāpono whakaponu, ngā whakaaro taketake o mua ki ngā kōrero a Te Arawa. Ko ngā āhuatanga o roto i ngā tau, me ngā ingoa nuinui kei roto i ngā pōkeka e whakahuahuatia ana e tohu ana i te mauri, i te ora, he putuputu kōrero, he putuputu wairua. Hei whakaatu i ngā tikanga hāngai ki ngā kōrero ake o Te Arawa koia te mauri o te marae ko aua kōrero nei, te ao taketake ake o Te Arawa. Kā mutu na te mahi tonu o ngā noho mātāmua mai ngā hīkoi a ngā hapū, rangatira ka tupu mai he kōrero mo te marae i takoto ai ngā whakapapa e rite ana, koia anō te mauri. Ko te whakahua he taonga tuku iho he kupu tūāuriuri whāioio e mau ai te mauri. Kei roto i ngā ūpoko e whai ake nei ngā tauira hai whakatinana i aku kōrero. Ka noho tahi mai te pōkeka me te mauri o ngā kōrero o te marae.

Ko te whakaaro kē kei runga tonu i ngā whakaaro o te iwi e riro ana ma rātau tonu to rātau kawa o te marae hei hanga e mau ai te mauri, mo te mahi, mo te kōrero, mo te wā e ora ana i te ao, ā, mo te wā e kati ai ngā whatu. Ka riro ma te iwi tonu te kawa hei whakarite, ā, mau tonu atu me te whakahaere e mau ai te rongu o ngā mahi. Ko te whānui o tēnei mea te mauri o te iwi e mau ai ngā kōrero tuku iho i runga i ngā momo wānanga mātauranga kōrero ā-iwi, ā, ki ngā iwi whakamātau hoki i te taiao o rātau marae.

Ngā Atua o te Pō

He tikanga tonu te whakahua i ngā atua o te pō ki roto i te pōkeka, nā runga i te matatau o te kaitito pōkeka ki ngā iwi o te wāhi ngaro me te hono o te Māori ki ngā atua o te pō. He matatau katoa te Māori ki te wāhi ngaro. Inā rā hoki, kei roto i te iwi ngā kōrero mo ngā atua o te pō e haere ana, e whakahua ana i tēnā rohe, i tēnā rohe, ahakoa awatea mai kei te kāinga, kei runga rānei i te marae. Kia mea rawa tētehi ki te hanga kōrero hei whakauru atu ki te pōkeka, he māmā noa iho ta rātau mahi ki te kuhu atu he kōrero ka whakahua he ingoa o te atua kua uru mai te wairua ki roto i te kaituhi, me te āhua o te takoto o te whenua. Ka mutu, na runga i te haere o te wana me te ihi i roto i te reo whakahuahua o te pōkeka, kua hiahia tonu te tangata ki te tū ki roto i te matua kawē ai ēnei momo taonga whakawhiti kōrero.

Ma te whakahua anō i ngā atua o te pō, e tairanga ai ngā kōrero o te pōkeka. Me te mahara ake anō, ko aua kupu whakahuahua i roto i te pōkeka i aua atua o te pō, koirā anō te kaupapa ki tēnei o ngā momo pātere e Te Arawa e mōhiotia nei ko te pōhuatau. E whai ake nei ēnei kōrero no tētehi o ngā pōhuatau a Ngāti Pikiao Te Arawa e ngaro nei te ingoa o te hunga nāna i tito. Engari kia titiro haere i ngā kōrero o roto i te taonga kei raro nei, ka kite ai, he nui ngā whakahuahua mo ngā iwi o te wāhi ngaro. Kia whakatakoto i ētehi o ngā rārangi kōrero e whakahua nei hei titiro mā tātau. Ko te roanga atu, whānui noa atu o ngā kupu o ēnei pōkeka kei ngā ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima e takoto ana te kōrero me ngā whakamārama. Ko tēnei wāhanga noa o ūpoko tuatahi he whakatauirā haere i ētehi rārangi kōrero, whakamārama o te hahani ātaahua o te pōkeka.

E tama atua e.

Uta utaina koutou ko to pūkaikahurangi

E maha ngā iwi ki te rangi hei tangi mai.

Ka ea to mate rā...

Ko ēnei o ngā rārangi o tēnei pōkeka ngā kupu poroporoaki mo te tamaiti kua mate, ā, kua riro ki te wāhi ngaro. Ko te whakamahara a te kaitito i a ia kia mauria katoa atu ana taonga, ‘*pūkaikahurangi*,’ kei mahuetia ētehi ki muri; me te whakamārama anō ki a ia, ka nui ana whanaunga, arā, karangamaha kei reira, kei te kāinga e haere na ia i te Rangi Tūhāhā hei mihi, hei tangi, ā, hei whakatau tonu i a ia: ‘E maha ngā iwi ki te rangi...’ Mā reira e kīia kua ea tōna matenga, kua rangimārie tana noho ki reira i te taha o ana mātua tūpuna. Hei whakamōhio i a

tātau, e kīia nei e te kaitito, e mate ai tēnei mea te tangata kua atua tonu atu. E whakahuatia ana i te rārangi tuatahi tonu “*E tama atua e*”.

Kāti kei tā te āhuatanga whakapono a tauīwi, ka mate ana te tangata, ko ngā mea harakore ka riro ki te Rangi noho tonu ai i te taha o Īhōwa o ngā Mano. Engari anō ngā mea kino, weriweri, whakahouhou, ka riro kē rātau ki te rēwara i te taha o hātana noho ai mo ake tonu atu.

Anei anō kia tīkina ngā kupu o te pōkeka nā Te Korotiwaha i tito; he kuia tēnei no Ngāti Pikiao. Kei roto i ana kauwhau ka puta ana kōrero mo tana mokopuna i riro i te mate. E rārangi haere ana te tangi mo te mokopuna kua riro ki Te Reinga ki a Hine-nui-te pō. Kia whakahua ake au ētehi rārangi o te pōkeka nei. Ko te roanga atu o ngā kupu kei te ūpoko tuawhā o tēnei tuhituhi kairangi:

He aha ra kei tōku ate e hahae nei,
Ko te puni rangatira ka ata tiki mai
Ka ata whēnako i tōna ito e te atua,
He toro taua e
Aue, aue taku mokopuna e

Ko te kī a te kaitito, i mate ai tana mokopuna, he mea tiki mai e tētehi ‘puni rangatira’ i haere ‘toro taua’ mai; arā, he ope wairua tēnei ko ta rātau mahi, he rapu haere i ngā mea kua hemo kia kawea o rātau wairua ki te wāhi ngaro. I haere hunga mai rātau kia kore e kitea ta rātau mahi ‘whēnako, whakatahe tinana’. He tāngata hoki ēnei kua pūkenga i roto i ngā mahi e pā ana ki te hunga kua mate. I mōhio ai te kaitito ki te raruraru nei, na ana korikori o roto o tōna hinengaro, e kīia rā ia ‘*kei tōku ate*’. He pērā hoki te Māori o mua. He aituā kei te haere mai, kua whakakitea mai aua tohu rā e mōhio ai rātau, he aha taua mea rā, ko wai kua whara, kua mate rānei, koinei! Ko te kī, he mea kāwhakina atu e rātau, arā e te puni rangatira. E mōhio tonu ana te kaitito ki te haria tana mokopuna ki te wāhi ngaro e noho mai rā ngā atua o te pō. Koirā, kei roto i te roanga o ana kōrero, kua puta ana hamumu mo Hine-nui-te-pō. Ko te kuia tēnei kei i a ia te mana o te wāhi ngaro e mana ana rā tōna reo i reira, mai iho tae noa ki nāianeī.

He mārāma ngā kaitito pōkeka o nehe, he wairua, he atua rānei

Kia āta tirohia anō i ētehi o a tātau taonga kei tērā o ngā pōkeka a Te Arawa hei tauira e pēnei ana te takoto o tētehi wāhi o ngā kōrero. Kei te ūpoko tuawhā anō te roanga atu o ngā kupu.

Kua mau mai Te Wharepou
I tana patu.
Kua whakananawe te ringa ki te tātua.
Kua mau mai ki tana hoe.
Koe i tukua mai e Te Mumuhu.
Tōna urunga. . .

E whakahuahua haere nei e te kaitito ngā tūpuna nei a Te Wharepou rāua ko Te Mumuhu. Ko te tūpuna tuatahi nei a Te Wharepou ānō nei i ngā kōrero he toa tauā ia ki ngā tauā riri e kīia nei e te kaitito kei te mau ia i te patu ki runga i te tinana, “Kua mau mai Te Wharepou, i tana patu” engari he mea ata here ki te tātua hei pupuri ki te tinana, “Kua whakananawe te ringa ki te tātua”. Koirā anō rā te whakatūpato a te toa tauā. Ka mutu kua rere te ringa ki te pupuri i tana hoe e mau ai ki te ringa. E kore e ngaro ngā āhuatanga rāwekeweke a ngā tūpuna i runga i ngā māramatanga, whakanoho kōrero a te kaitito ki te whakatakoto kōrero. Ko te pātai i tēnei wā, te hia mōhio rā o te kaitito ki te tūpuna nei ki a Te Wharepou me ōna āhuatanga i a ia e ora ana.

Kāti, he tikanga tēnei no tēnei mea te Māori mo te tangata kua mate. Ko ngā kōrero katoa ngā mea tika tae atu ki ngā mea hē ka heke haere tonu mai i tēnā whakatupuranga ki tēnā whakatupuranga ka heke haere tonu e kore e mimiti. Ā, kia tau tonu ki te wā o te kaitito, kua tīkina aua kōrero rā kua purua ki roto i te pōkeka hei maumahara mo taua tūpuna. E mōhio nei tātau ka nui ngā kōrero mo rātau te hunga kua tae ki tāhekeroa kei roto i a tātau taonga, otirā kei ngā hakirara mōteatea a te Māori. Ko te āhua nei, he tangata a Te Mumuhu, kua takoto kē ki runga i *‘te urunga tē taka, te moenga tē whakaarahia’*. Engari ko aua whakawhitiwhiti kōrero i waenganui i a rāua, i te wā e ora ana ka mōhio a Te Wharepou ki ōna whakaaro kia tū ai ia hei toa tauā. Kei ētehi o ngā whakataunga kōrero tuku iho kua torotoro haere te kōrero mo ngā ingoa o ngā tūpuna o reira me te mōhio iho he tūpuna rongonui, he tūpuna manaaki i te iwi, he tūpuna i tū māro ki mua i te ope tauā ki te pare atu i te hoariri. Kia whakatakoto i ēnei kupu kōrero nō tētehi o ngā pōkeka o Te Arawa.

Hau atu ana ki te Rerenga-wairua
Ki a Tūtaua e taku huanga.
E whakakorea mai nei e Pango mā.
E ko Rangitahi te ure i aitia i taku tupuna.
Ko Rātorua, ko Kurimitimiti,
Te Hinu-o-Houmaitawhiti.
Ko te rehe rā o te kumu o Māpihi-te-rangi,
Tirohia atu ki te Taiuru, ko Raukawa, ko Whēkehu, ko Upokoiti
Ko Whakatere, ko te Oha-kai-tangata

Huhua tonu ngā ingoa o ngā tūpuna e whakahua ake nei. Hāunga ngā mea o Te Arawa ake engari ka puta rawa te kōrero mo ngā tūpuna o roto o Ngāti Raukawa, arā:

*‘kia Raukawa, kia Whekehu, kia Upokoiti,
kia Whakatere me te Oha-kai-tangata’,*

E noho mai rā rātau i te ‘taiuru’. Koinei rā hoki e mōhio tonu ana mo ngā mea o Ngāti Raukawa, he toa katoa ki te whawhai. Kua rongo noa atu te kōrero mo rātau i roto i ngā whaikōrero o runga i ngā marae e riro ai mā ngā uri tonu ngā koroua nei hei whakanui. Kia ahatia. Ko te riro tonu ma ngā pōkeka pēnei i tēnei e whakahua ake nei hei kawē haere i o rātau rongo hei taonga mo ngā whakatupuranga. Kei mahue te toronga atu ki roto o te Taitokerau “Hau atu ana ki te Rerenga-wairua” ki te whakamārama atu hoki ki tērā toa o reira, ki a Tutaua, e kīia nei hei whanaunga ia “e taku huānga” ki te kaitito. He mōhio no Te Arawa ki ōna toronga ki roto o te Tairāwhiti koirā ka tau ai te kōrero ki runga i a Rongomaipapa i moe rā i a Tūhourangi e marara haere nei o rāua uri ki roto o Te Arawa whānui tonu.

He whakamārama tā te pōkeka ki te iwi

Kā nui ngā pōkeka e whakaputa kōrero ana mo ngā take nui tonu, koirā ka puta he kōrero mo te aroha o tētehi ki tētehi o te whakamau kino o te manaaki tangata kare kau he mutunga mai. Kei ētehi pōkeka he whakahua i te mauāhara. Koirā kei tēnei o ngā pōkeka e puta ana he kōrero pēnei:

Kāore te mātaimai o taku waha
I te inumanga atu i te wai roro o Nuku.

E whakahua ana ngā kupu nei mo te tikanga o te ao Māori, arā, ko te tiki i te hoariri, ‘ō Nuku’ kua hinga ki raro kā mutu ka whakahoki mai ki te kāinga tao ai ki te ahi. Kāre i tika te māoa kāre i rongo i te wai mātaimai i te kāinga, kua whakaparahako te tangata kua taongia rā.

Kāore te mātaimai o taku waha. . . .
I pērā ai te kōrero nā anei
inumanga atu i te wai roro o Nuku.

Ka mōhio ai koinei tonu tōna tikanga e kīia ai kua ea te hara o taua tangata kua tunua hei kai. He tikanga tēnei i mua kia puta ai ngā whakahihī ki te iwi no rātau te tūpāpaku rā. Kei konei ka ora mai ngā ihorei whakaora whakaaro. Wani ana te whakatau hoki. Ko ngā kōrero ēnei ka whakaputa ki runga te marae. He ātaahua tonu tēnei mea te whakahua i te pōkeka i runga i te marae, engari mā te tokomaha tonu hei hari kā tika. I pēnei ai te kōrero na te kite i te ihi me te wehi i roto i te kupu a te kaitito e rau ai te tangata e taki tūtū ana he rangi kē, he rangi kē, he tū kē, he tū kē. He tarapeke ki ētehi, he tū māro ki ētehi. Ko te mea e uru ai te te wehi, te ihi me te ātaahua ki roto i ngā mahara ko te rongo ngātahi atu i ngā reo whakahuahua, whakatautau ātinana tō te reo wahine, tō te reo tāne me te reo no ngā tīpuna. Kia whakapūpū katoa kei reira ka kitea te tau o te matua e pōkeka mai ana. Whāia ko te reka, hōhonu whakaora mai o ngā kupu e ka tau kā tika! Koia te āhuatanga o ngā kupu o tēnei pōkeka kei runga ake nei.

He aha kei ērā ka haka ana. Ka hūpeke a matua tonu ngā tangata tae mai i te taha katau. Ko ngā taiaha kei runga kei ngā pakihīwi māui. E kāwitiwiti ana ngā rae, kua pararē katoa ngā waha. Haruru ana te whenua i te taunga o te matua ki raro ki te taha māui. Kotahi anō te rere o ngā taiaha me te mea nei kua ākina te hoariri. Kā kite i roto i ngā mahi a te Māori ka tū kau ana ki te haka ki te waiata rānei kua kaha tonu te piri a tētehi ki tētehi i runga i te āhua tonu o te hari i te taonga kōrero. He mōhio tonu nāna he pakeke te nui o ngā āhuatanga pai e wana ana ki te whakarongo. Kei tā McLean rāua ko Orbell kōrero:

He huarahi tonu ngā waiata me ngā tangi e mōhio ai te tangata
me pēhea tana ārahi haere i te iwi kia kotahi.

Ka nui ngā mea ka whāia rawatia e te tangata i roto i te pōkeka. Arā, ko te tū kia rite te wana ki te hunga tātaki ki tāna tū tonu ki tōna reo ka tiwaha ana tae atu ki te whakakori o te tinana mai i runga kia tatu iho ki raro. Kia tu rā te tāne me te wahine ki te pōkeka hei tirohanga ma te hunga e mātakitaki mai ana hei take whakapaipai, mīharo rawa atu hoki. Hāunga tātau te Māori. Kua waihotia tēnei mahi te haka hei take whakataetae i waenganui i a tātau i te rā nei. Ka kaha ngā iwi o te motu i puta to rātau māia ki te haka i whakataetae ki roto i Te Matatini ki Tauranga, i te marama o Huitānguru 2009. Ahakoa i ohorere te wairua o te tangata ki te titiro ki ngā mahi e mōhio nei e whai kē ana i tā mahinga whakaari me tāna tū ki te omaoma porotiti haere i runga i te ātamira. Kāhore tēnei āhuatanga o runga i ngā marae o Te Arawa te porotiti haere. Kua kore tēnei mea te tapu ka tū kau mai ana. Kua tāhinga te tikanga o tērā mea te kōrapa me tōna kōrero kua kōrapa kua hē katoa. Kāore ka mau haere tonu te mahi anō nei kei te pai noa iho.

Engari ko tōna mutunga iho ko tā te Māori he ture anō kua whakatauria e kōrero āke nei au; koirā ko to tātau āhuatanga o te rā nei kāre i kō atu. Waiho rā, ko te riro o ngā kapa haka o nāianeī ki runga i ngā ture e rua, ko te ture whakaari kua whakamāramatia ake nei, me te ture Māori, hei tikanga mo a rātau mahi whakataetae kapa haka. Kei kona pea e kukume, e tūtuki kau ana ngā tikanga tētehi ki tētehi. Nā konei i kīia ai, e kore e taea te karanga he pai kē ake tētehi i tētehi. Ko te mea nui o te pōkeka he kōrero, he whakaata, he whakakaha he mau i ngā kupu o tuawhakarere. Kei roto i aua kōrero ka hua ake ngā whakaaro o te kaitito arā mo te whakanui i te mate ā, mo te whakaiti, mo te kanga rānei. Otirā ko ngā momo hamumu katoa ka rapua hei rau atu ki roto i te taonga ka titoa nei. Engari ko tētehi mea nui kia puta ētehi kōrero e whakanui ai te iwi, ā, kia takahia atu ngā mana o te hunga tūkino i te hau kāinga.

Kei a rātau pakanga o mua i tautohetohe ai ngā iwi ki a rātau anō kia mate rawa ētehi o rātau. Nā wai kua riro ma aua mate nei hei take e tangi ai, e whakaaro weriweri ai ngā mea kua taka ki te hē, ā, mea rawa ake kua whakamomori ki ngā mea kua mate. Ko te mahi kei muri i tēnei ko te hanga taonga hei ngaki i te mate. Ma te ngaki mate hoki ka taea te kī kua mahea ngā raruraru ā, kua ora anō te iwi i te hokinga mai o te mana o te iwi i takahia rā. Koia te pōkeka e kitea ai te mana. He kupu nui tēnei te mana. Whēnā ko te hanga kaiaora te taonga rā kua mahi nui tētehi ki te rapu i ngā kupu hāngai hei tāmi i te tangata i te iwi rānei nā rātau te take i mate ai ētehi o rātau.

He kauwhau tā te pōkeka

Kā nui ngā āhuetanga kei runga i a tātau te Māori e whakaritea ana i runga i ngā tohutohu me ngā mahi a rātau mā ngā iwi kua ngaro ki te pō. Ahakoa he aha te mahi nāna ko ngā mahi a te wāhine, a te tāne, rānei, mēnā ki te āta tirohia kua kitea ngā mea e whakaritea ana e tātau he mea tauira mai e rātau kua ngaro noa atu i tēnei ao. Koirā, kei roto i ētehi o a tātau taonga i titoa ai e rātau ka kitea aua āhuetanga e kōrero nei au. E whai ake nei te maimai pōkeka a Ngāti Raukawa hei titiro:

Wahineiti o runga te rangi,
Tuku iho ki raro, ka hē o kōrero.
Kihāi koe i werohia ki te taoroa.
I ākina ki te parāoa.
Kia whakatauki ake te mamae.
Aue! Taukiri ee!

Ka mate a Wahineiti ka tangihia, ā, ka nehua. Ko te tikanga e ai ki tā te Māori o nehe rā anō, kā hoki tōna wairua ki tāwauwau ki Rarohenga ki te kāinga kei reira rā a Hine-nui-te-pō e whanga mai ana ki a ia. Ka eke tēnei ki tā te Māori i whakapono mai anō. Kāore i te hē tēnei kōrero ki te maimai e whakahuatia ake nei. Kei te rārangi tuatahi tonu e whakaatu mai ana arā kei te Rangi kē a Wahineiti e noho mai ana:

Wahineiti o runga te rangi;

Kare kau kē i te kāinga kei reira rā a Hine-nui-te-pō. Ka puta te pātai i pēhea rā ia i tae atu ki reira anei kē te wāhi tika mōna kei Rarohenga i te taha o Hine-nui-te-pō. Kātahi tēnā hei whakatūturu i te whakapae i runga nei kei te rārangi tuarua o te maimai nei e whakahau ana a Wahineiti kia heke iho ki raro ki te ao mārama:

Tuku iho ki raro

Kua tino takahuri ngā kōrero whakapono a te Māori; kua kore te tangata e heke ki Te Reinga ka mate ana. Engari ko te piki kē ia ki te Rangi noho mai ai. Inā rā hoki e kōrero mai nei i roto i te maimai nei. Koinei te oranga ngākau o te pōkeka o te pōhuatau, o te kaioraora, arā o te pātere

hoki. Kei roto i aua taonga rā te nui o te kōrero hei ako mā tātau. Hēoi tonu te mahi mā tātau ko te pānui i ngā kōrero kei roto e takoto ana e kitea ai ngā wānanga mātauranga o ngā tūpuna. Kia tirohia te pōkeka e whai ake nei kia mārama ai e pēhea ana te tikanga o te kōrero nei. He pakanga koia nā Ngāti Whakaue nei:

Ā ha! hā!

A e whakatenetene ānā

E whakapanepane āna.

Ki te hoa o Te Whetu ki a Te Rangikatukua

Ki te peka ti-toki ki a Tūhourangi tuatahi tonu kei te rārangi tīmata he pakanga koia na kōrua ko Ngāti Whakaue nei. Ē mārama ana tōna kōrero, he tū riri a Ngāti Whakaue rāua ko Tūhourangi ki a rāua anō i mua. Ka āhua ohorere te hunga e tauhou ana ki te kōrero nei, te mōhio e pēnei ana ēnei hapū o Te Arawa. Ko te mea hei whakatumeke i ngā hunga kāre i te mōhio nā to mua nā to muri, ēnei hapū ē rua. Nā Wāhiao ko Ngāti Wāhiao tae atu ki a Tūhourangi katoa. Nā te tuahine o Wāhiao nā Hinemoa ko Ngāti Whakaue. Koinei kei te whakamārama mai i te rārangi tuatahi rā. Nā ngā tautohetohe he aha rānei i waenganui i a rātau i a Ngāti Whakaue ka kitea e āhua whakahinga ana ētehi o rātau ki a Te Rangikatukua, arā ki a Tūhourangi. Kei te kaha te hiahia o ēnei o Ngāti Whakaue ki te hono atu ki a Tūhourangi he mōhio tonu he tino tūpuna tēnei no rātau.

Kā hoki anō ki te kōrero i runga nei i kī rā he tino taonga tēnei mea te pōkeka; he mau tonu no te kōrero ki reira i runga i ngā hamumu i ngā whakatauākī a te hunga tito. E taea te pēhea! Me hāngai tonu te pōkeka ki te whenua me te tangata kā tika. Kua kōrero i mua rā ko ngā kaupapa o tēnei mea te pōkeka e hāngai pū ana ki te tangata tonu. No reira me hāngai tonu hoki ki te whenua kā tika; ko te take koirā te papa i noho ai te tangata i tū ai tōna kāinga i tupu ai ana kai, e takoto ai ia ā te wā e mate ai. Ka āhua pēnei te whakamārama i tēnei take ko te kaupapa o te pōkeka he tangata, he whenua.

Kia tīkina atu i te pōkeka a Ngāti Whakaue e kōrero ana mo te pakanga i haere atu rā ōna toa ki Maungatautari ā, mate atu i reira. Ko te tangi tēnei a ngā kuia o Ngāti Whakaue:

Ngongotaha maunga, he maunga tohu māte.

Ka riro a Te Wehi-o-te rangi
Hoki kau noa mai a Te Amohau
Ki te kāinga o Taiporutu.
Rū ana te whenua i a koutou e pā mā

Kei te rārangi tuatahi tonu e whakaatu mai ana mo te maunga o Ngāti Whakaue me ōna mana ki te tohu i ngā mea o te iwi kua mate.

Ngongotaha maunga, he maunga tohu māte

Haere tonu ngā kōrero me te whakaatu mai mo te matenga o tētehi o rātau arā ko Te Wehi-o-te-rangi. He aha kei te whakamārama mai i te hunga kua mate engari ko te mea kē ko te tangata i mate rā he rangatira arā, ko te ariki nui tonu o roto o Te Arawa Waka mai i Maketū ki Te Papaiōuru ko Ōhinemutu tēnei. Ka hoki ai te kōrero ki tāku i kī ake rā ko te tino kaupapa o te pōkeka he tangata, he whenua. Hei whakaū i tāku i kī ai i mua ake nei ka haere tonu ngā kōrero o te pōkeka nei me te whakaputa kōrero anō mo te whenua me te tangata. Anei e whai ake nei:

Rū ana te whenua i a koutou e pā mā.
Whanatu ki roto
Kei te tū kē a ūpokokohua

Hāunga te whakahua i te kupu ‘whenua’ engari ko te āpiti atu i te tangata, ‘e pā mā,’ me te kupu ‘ūpokokohua’. Ahakoa he kanga kē tēnei engari ka mōhio te tangata anō tērā e whakakino ana. Kā kite ai tātau ko te pōkeka ko tāna kaupapa nui he kōrero mo te tangata me te whenua e mau ai ngā tikanga me ngā mana o te iwi ā, o te tangata tonu. Nō reira ko ngā take kei roto i te pōkeka nāna he rākau, he pakanga, he mate, he kupu taketake, e pai ana no te mea e hua ake ana ēnei āhuatanga i roto mai i ngā mahi a te tangata me tana hīkoi i runga i te mata o te whenua.

He whakaotinga kōrero

Ka hui katoa ai ngā kōrero kua tāia ki mua atu nei hei whakamārama nei mā tātau i te tikanga o te pōkeka me ana here pitomana. Ka hoki anō te kī, he kōrero tuku iho taketake tētehi mea nui o te pōkeka e puta ai ngā āhuatanga o te tangata me tana noho i runga i te mata o te whenua ki waenganui ngā kōrero whakanui o Te Arawa. Nā te āhua tonu o tana noho ra rā, kua kitea te putanga o ana mahi whakamanamana, whakaihiihi ki te tangata tae atu ki ana mahi pukuriri.

Hāunga i te hau kāinga noa iho, engari ki ngā hunga o waho atu. Ko tētahi mahi hoki a te pōkeka he mau i ngā kōrero o te iwi engari kia āta whakairohia atu ki roto i te hinengaro o te tangata kia kore ai e ngaro. Ko te pōkeka tēnei. Kia hoki anō ki te kōrero i mua ake rā e mātau pai ai te whakahua i te pōkeka i te hau kāinga tēnā ki te whakahua he wāhi kē. He mōhio he mārama tonu no ngā hunga e taki tūtū rā ki te pōkeka ki a rātau kupu whakahuahua, ki a rātau whakakori tinana me te hīkoi. Tēnā kia whakamahia te pōkeka ki te wāhi kē, kua kore te tauhou e tino matatau mai ki ngā kupu ki ngā kōrero mo ngā tūpuna ki te nui tonu o ngā tikanga o te taonga e mahia nei.

Waiho tonu koinei rā tētehi huarahi e taea ai te rapu haere e te hunga hiahia ki ngā kōrero o tōna ahurewa ahurei nui a te iwi e mau ai tana tuakiri, kei ēnei momo taonga nei. Ko ngā taonga tonu ēnei nā rātau nā aua kuia, koroua i āta waihanga, moeā te pō me te aha kāre he āwangawanga mo ngā kupu mo ngā kōrero mo te taki me te rangi tae atu ki ngā kori ā-tinana. Katoa e eke ana ki runga i ta ngā tūpuna i whakatau ai, ā, e mau ai ka mana tonu atu. Koirā anō kei ngā kōrero ka whakahuahua ki roto i te pōkeka i te taha o te kori ā-tinana. Makere kau mai te kupu i te waha o te tangata kua mana tērā kōrero koia te kaha o te pōkeka. E mana ana i runga i te reo o ngā tūpuna me te tau o te tū ā-tinana kua waihanga noa e rātau e ngā tūpuna. Ko te tino mea nui o te pōkeka ko ōna reo e rua. Kotahi te reo e hahua ai, e ākina ai te iwi whakaparahako mai ki te hau kāinga e tohu ana tēnei ki ngā iwi whakahīhī, poka noa. Ko te reo tuarua hei manaaki hei whakanui i te manuhiri e whakaeke mai ana ki runga i te marae i runga i te ngākau rangimārie i runga hoki i te kaupapa i whakaritea ai ka hora te putunga mātauranga.

Whāia ko te mahi noa a tēnei ūpoko tuatahi he whakatakoto i te kaupapa he aha tēnei mea te pōkeka, me ōna tauira ritenga hāngai ki ngā whakaaro o Te Arawa ki tāku i kite ai. Whāia ka tīkina atu hoki ētahi tauira o aua rārangi pōkeka hei whakaatu i te mana o te kupu o te pōkeka. Kei roto i te ūpoko tuarua ka whakaaratia te āhua no nahea au i tino uru ai ki te whai atu i tēnei taonga nui a tātau te pōkeka a Te Arawa.

Ka hikina te wharau kōrero mo tēnei wā

ŪPOKO TUARUA

He aha rā kai toku ate e hahae nei?

Ko te puni rangatira ka ata tiki mai,

Ka ata whenako e tona ito

E te atua he toro taua e.

5 Aue, aue, taku mokopuna e.

Taku kete nganga kokowai,

Huna iho anō ki te oneone kura,

To kiriwai katahi anō ka whakaatanga mai i te pae.

Whakariterite marire ana te tū o taku kōtiro,

10 Kai te ātarangi koe na.

Hīkoi atu anō te ata o tiotio te tau o Rangitoto,

He itihanga tupu ka aituā pea koe ki a Ngapapa.

Na te teke i homai

Ko tēnei pōkeka hei whakapuaki i a ūpoko tuarua i tukua mai e ngā kōeke ki au mai anō na Te Korotiwaha. E ora tonu ana ngā kuia me ngā koroua i ngā tau tonu tekau ki muri nei koinēi te taonga i kaha tonu a Te Arawa ki te hari ahakoa kei te kāinga, kei ngā haere rānei ki waho. Ko tona pai i auau ai ngā pakeke ki te whakaara i te pōkeka nei i roto i ngā iwi i te mea he tau no ngā kupu ki te whakahua, he ātaahua no ngā kupu ki te whiu whakaterere atu i te riri i te whakatakariri rānei ki te ope takahi tikanga i runga i ngā marae o Te Arawa. Ka mutu, kei konei kei tēnei o ngā taonga te mahi a te kupu rangatira, ātaahua ki te whakarongo atu e whakahuatia ana. Koirā e mea ana te taonga nei hei whakanui, hei whakatairanga, whakarangatira i te manuhiri i runga i te marae. Kia kitea e hāpaitia ana te pōkeka nei ka pārekareka katoa te hinengaro i te tū a ngā pakeke. Kua tuku i nga taha, kua pūkana, kua pīkarikari, kua tarapeke kua aha, hei take e aue ai ngā hunga e noho mātakitaki ana i te hākoakoa. Kei roto i te pākaha o tēnei pōkeka taikaha e pā

ana te tino kino te aha ana rānei. Ka meinga atu ngā whiu pākaha me kore noa e whakaae mai te hunga mātakitaki ki te tau o te āhua o te hari o tēnei momo pōkeka.

Pakeke mai ki roto i te pōkeka

Ko tēnei pōkeka whakapuaki i te ūpoko tuarua e uru mai ai te poupou roa o te ihi o te wehi ki ahau. Nā wai rā ka tupu te reo pōkeka ki roto i taku hinengaro mau tonu atu ki taku ngākau, manawa. Hau ake nei ngā tau ‘He aha rā kai toku ate e hahae nei i tupu tuatahi mai i roto i ahau, i kaingākau ai ki tēnei o ngā taonga a Te Arawa’. Kua nuku atu i te rima tekau tau, mai i te tau kotahi mano e iwa rau e rima tekau mā waru atau hau e rangahau, e rongo ana i ēnei momo kōrero mo te pōkeka e whānui atu ai tōku mōhio ki te pōkeka me ērā atu o ngā taonga a te Māori a Te Arawa. Engari na te pōkeka ka mōhio ahau me rangahau me kohikohi me whakapakari ki te whai i ngā kupu whakamārama, kupu tūhono kōrero ki ngā herenga kōrero hohonu, ātaahua. Kia roa nei ahau e whakamātau ana i te pōkeka ka kite he here nui ngā kōrero tupuna nei ki ngā rerenga mātauranga o mua hāngai mo ēnei rā. Ēhara i te mea he aha, he kawea e ōku mātua ki ngā tangihanga e tamariki tonu ana, moe atu ai i roto i te wharenuī. Kei te pūpū ata rā anō kātahi anō ka warea ngā kanohi ki te moe he kaha no te hoihoi rawa no te mahi a te kōkek, pakeke e taki whaikōrero ana, ā, kā mutu kua taki tūtū ki te pōkeka, ka taki waiata. I rongo ai ngā taringa ki ngā whaikōrero a ngā koroua i piua ai ngā tokotoko, i tarapeke ai ngā waewae ki runga i te papa marae.

Irā kē te nui o ngā reo, ngā waha ki te hāmama ki te kōrero me te mea nei e turi ana ngā taringa o ngā manuhiri e noho whakarongo mai ana. Nā te hinengaro tamariki i taua wā, e rima noa iho taku pakeke ka tūmeke, ka ohore, ka wehi ki aua koroua rā. Nōku ka pakeke kē nei kua haere ki te kura tuarua ka tīmata ki te uiui, ki te patapatai i ngā koroua ki te āta whakarongo ki a rātau whakamārama e taki kōrero ana, ka mahea katoa te whatumanawa i te āhuareka o a rātau mahi e kōrero rā mo ngā taunaha kōrero o Te Arawa e takoto ai ngā kōrero kei roto i ngā pōkeka. Kā noho tēra āhuatanga ki roto i āhau, ā, ka tae mai ki te wā ki te tau kotahi mano iwa rau rima te kau mā waru ka tīmata rā ahau ki te tuhituhi i a rātau kōrero ki te pukapuka. No kōnei au i tīmata ai ki te rangahau.

No tētehi wā kā rere aku pātai ki ōku mātua ake ki a Mākarita rāua ko Tute Malcolm, i a mātau e noho ana i Tapuaeharuru i te Rotoiti. I mea ai ahau ki te werowero i a rāua, he kite nōku i to mātau kāinga, he kāinga e nanakia ana, e haere mai ai te mahi a te kōeke, te hunga e ikeike ana a rātau wānanga, mātauranga i ngā tikanga a Te Arawa tae atu ki ngā āhuatanga e pā ana ki te pōkeka, waiata, te pātere he aha atu. Ko te wā tēnei e maru ana to mātau kāinga noho i te kuia, i te koroua i tupu ake i roto i te hōhonutanga o ngā kōrero ki roto o Te Arawa. Kotahi anake to rātau nei reo, ko te reo o tātau tūpuna. E uaua ana te rongo i te reo o tauīwi i waenganui i a rātau kōrero. Ka mutu me taku mīharo tonu ki te mau o ngā kōrero e tātai ana ahakoa he aha te kaupapa, te mārama hoki ki te whakarongo atu.

Ka mutu ka whakamārama ana i te pōkeka kātahi te rangahau tau ki te whakarongo ki te mārama o te hononga o te kōrero ki ngā hīkoi tūpou whakaara a ngā tūpuna. Kia whakarongo mātau ngā tamariki ki aua kuia, koroua rā e whakamātau ana ki te kōrero i ngā tohe o te pōkeka, he rārangi kōrero ātaahua ki te whakarongo atu. He kupu arataki hei kūaha e tomo ai te tangata ki te mātauranga ātaahua o te kōrero. Ko te whānui me te āhua o te nanao i te kupu, tae atu ki te ū ki te tauira o te kōrero mo te pōkeka e kaha ū ai te reo me te hā o ngā kupu. Ēnei rā nei i ahau e pakeke nei kei te mīharo tonu au ki te tikanga whakatakoto kōrero a ēnei kōeke ōku. Ē kōrero nei au kua pakeke au. Hei tēnei marama o Mahuru te rua tekau mā rua o te tēnei tau 2013 ka waru tekau taku pakeke! E mau ai aku taringa ki te mīharo o ngā kōrero, te rangataira o te whakatakoto kōrero. Kāore he hanga kōrero kē atu hei whiri i te wairua o te kōrero, he whakatinana i te kōrero, he whakahāngai i te kupu kōrero. Hāunga ka huri ki te tātaki whakaaro, e, he puna rarau whakatōtō e marea ana te reo kōrero ki ngā kete wānanga ātaahua. Mā wai hoki e whāwhā atu tērā momo rerenga kōrero a aku kōeke, pakeke? E kore tēnei momo whakatakoto kōrero whakamārama e kitea i ēnei rā. Ko te taumata o te rangahau no roto ake anō i a Te Arawa kōrero kanohi ki te kanohi hāngai ki te whakapapa. Ka tika ko to whakapapa hei taumata kōrero mo to rangahau.

Te hira o te rangahau he whakapapa te taumata

I ahau e noho rā e whakarongo ana i ngā whakamārama ka tupu mai ngā momo uiuitanga, pātai rangahau ki roto i taku hinengaro. Nōhea rā tēnei mea te pōkeka, i takea mai i hea? Ko Te Arawa anake te iwi ka whakamahi i te pōkeka? I roto i aku whāinga rangahau ka kite i te hunga

māia ki te kōrero, ki te whakamahi pōkeka, whakamahi waiata hoki ka mōhio iho he hononga kei konei, arā e rata ai rātau i te mea kotahi tonu to rātau whakapapa. Tētehi ki tētehi. Anei hoki pēnei i taku koroua i a Tute kāre i whāwhā rawa ki ngā taonga whakakori tinana a o tātau koroua, mutu tonu ko te waiata tāna. Engari kia hamumu kau ake mo te whakamārama i te pōhuatau tae atu ki te pōkeka kua puta ana kōrero mo ōna pāpā, mo ōna koroua i tūpono ai ia i roto o Tapuika e tau ana ki te kōrero, ki te whakamarāma. Ko ngā koroua ēnei nā rātau ia i ako i te wā e tamariki ana. Kei reira kua whakahuahua haere mo rātau katoa, ngā iwi i matatau ki te whakahua i te momo pōkeka hāngai ki te kaupapa. Kei konei ka tupu te kaha o taku rangahau. He rangahau mai roto ake i aku kōeke, aku pakeke. Koia te āhua o te rangahau ki ahau. He wā anō ka rangahautia ngā pukapuka e tuhituhi ana mo ēnei momo kōrero, engari ko te hokinga mai o te rangahau, me hoki mai anō ki aku kōrero o Te Arawa. Koia te kite ko te kanohi kitea ki roto i ngā mahi here kōrero tawhito. Anei te tauira o taku rangahau mo te pōkeka ko te whakapapa!

No tōku pātaitanga mo te pōkeka me tōku hiahia kia mōhio he aha ōna tikanga, me ōna āhuatanga, whakamārama ka whakautu mai e taku koroua mo tērā o ōna pāpā mo Te Tumu, arā, a Te Okatu, hei tungāne ki tōna whāea ake ki a Tangihaere. Anei kia whakaheke e ahau:

Hāmuera	=	Hinetiri
(No Tapuika)		(No Ngāti Ruanui o Aotea waka)
Iraia		Mere
Te Tumu		Tangihaere
Nahi		Tute

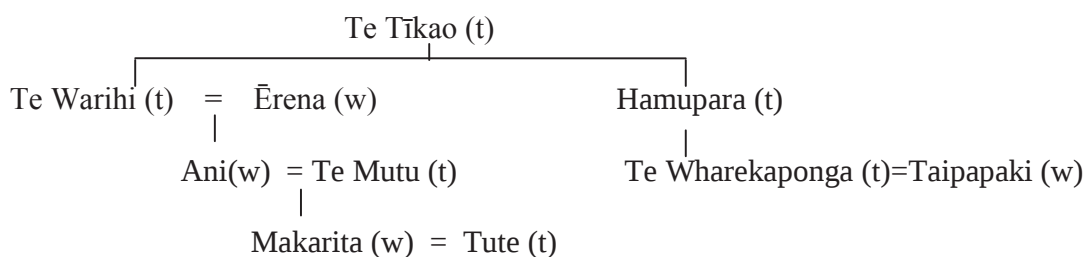
E ai ki ngā kōrero a Tute:

I whānau tana pāpā a Te Tumu ki Te Paamu i roto o Tapuika i Te Puke i te tau 1850. Tekau mā rua te pakeke ka mahue i a ia a Te Paamu kātahi ka haere ki Taranaki noho ai ki Taiporohēnui i roto o Ngāti Ruanui. Ka riro na te toa o Aotea waka nā Tītokowaru ia i ātawhai no reira ia i tere uru ai ki roto i te ope tauā whawhai atu ki te Pākehā. I ā ia e mata tonu ana te tinana he tau ia ki te mau taiaha. I roto i ngā tau i a ia e ora ana i riro nāna ngā toa, nāna no Ngāti Ruanui no Tapuika rānei i ako ki te mau rākau. Whāia ka koeke haere ka pau ōna kaha ki te ako i ana

karanga maha ki te hāpai taiaha, tewhatewha aha rānei a te toa tauā. No te tau 1914 kua eke te koroua nei ki te ono tekau mā toru tana pakeke.

Ko te tikanga e kōrero nei ahau i ēnei kōrero i mua ake nei kia mōhio ai o koinei whakatupuranga te hunga tohutohu i a Tute arā, he ao kōhatu to rātau piringa. He tangata i tupu ake i roto i ngā tikanga o te ao tawhito hāunga te noho i roto i te whare kaponga noa iho nei me te tapahi raupō hei hanga i aua whare rā engari ko te ākinga o te tangata kia mate rawa, ka mutu ka tao ki te ahi. Ko te ao tēnei i whānau ai a Te Tumu.

Kāre i mutu i kōnei te rārangi haere i ngā koroua nā rātau a Tute i ako i tohutohu ko Mānahi Ihākara tērā no Ngāti Pikiao, ko Marangai ko Te Ahoroa rāua ko Te Tapore nō Tapuika tahi rātau. He kaha, he manawanui a Te Tapore. Ko te māia o tēnei koroua nei i tohe atu ki a Te Arawa whānui i te tau 1921, e ngana ana rā te iwi ki te whakatikatika i te kaupapa o ana whakapapa tae atu ki ngā kōrero o nehe rā anō. No te toru o ngā rangi e taki huihui ana te iwi i Tamatekapua i Rotorua kātahi ka haere atu a Tapuika e whai atu ana i a Te Tapore. Te taenga atu ki reira kotahi tonu te haukotitanga a Te Tapore i ngā kōrero o te whakaminenga, ka whati tēnā hui. Ka kitea te mana o te tangata nei. Ka pērā anō te āhua mo Mākarita. Inarā hoki nā ahakoa ōna mātua ake, engari no tōna whānau mai ki te ao mārama i Tapuaeharuru i te tau 1910 e ai ki ngā hunga nāna ia i kōrero kei raro tonu ia e takoto ana i runga i te whāriki ka naomia atu ia e ōna koroua arā a Te Wharekaponga rāua ko Taipapaki. Nā rāua a Mākarita i nānā, ā, pakeke noa. Ko te Wharekaponga, he taina tonu no Te Wārihi te koroua ake o Mākarita. Anei te tātakunga:



Ko te Wharekaponga, no te takiwā ki te 1857 i whānau ai ki Te Rotoiti arā, ki Tapuaeharuru. He pērā anō tēnei i a Te Tumu rā. He koroua i kite i kai i ngā kai māro a ngā tūpuna. Tōna kāinga

he whare raupō nei, moe iho kei raro kē kei runga i te whāriki e takoto ana. Na tōna kaha tonu ki te mahi kai arā, ki te whakatupu rīwai, kūmara, aha ake ki te whenua, ki te hao kīnaki i te moana ki te emi kai i te ngāhere i ora ai. He kōrero tonu a Mākarita mo te tau o te Wharekaponga ki te whaikōrero ki te ārahī i te pōkeka. Ko te kī a te iwi ‘Ka whaikōrero, ka pōkeka ana a te Wharekaponga i runga i te marae i Tapueharuru nā te nui o te reo ki te kōrero, kua riro ma te maunga mā Matawhāura hei whakahoki mai tōna reo’. Ko tāku e kōrero e tuhituhi pēnei ai koia te rangahau ki ahau ka hoki ake anō ki te kōrero o aku kōeke. Koia te ariā matua o aku mahi rangahau ko te whakapapa.

Kāre i mutu i ēnei o ngā koroua o Mākarita nā rātau ia i ako. Arā a Te Wārihi tōna koroua ake, a Eruera rāua ko Te Hikanui, a Whatakaraka, a Pauro Te Tīkao, a Te Pohe. No te pakeketanga o Mākarita kua matatau kē ki ngā tikanga katoa a Te Arawa ahakoa he aha, māmā noa iho tana kauwhau mai ki ngā uri ki te tohutohu i a rātau ko tana tino taonga ka haria ake e ia ko te pōkeka hei whakaū i ana kōrero. Kia pātai atu tētehi pātai ki ā ia ēhara tonu ia ki te kī, ‘E mahara ake ana au i ngā kōrero a to mātau koroua a te Wharekaponga ...’

Kātahi ka homai ana kōrero ki a mātau ngā tamariki i taua wā i ahau e tamariki ana. Ko ērā koroua ērā no te wā o ōku mātua ake. Nōku ka whānau mai ki te ao nei ka tūpono ki ōku pāpā, ki ōku koroua, kuia atu e ora tonu ana a Heta Waretini rāua ko tana taina ki a Te Wiremu tae atu ki to rāua tuāhine kia Urukupūārangi ko Mānahi Ihākara o Ngāti Pikiao ko Te Hamu Mītere rāua ko Tenga Rangitauira o Ngāti Whakaue, ko Tāmati Wharehuia o Tapuika, ko Te Kuru o te Marama Waaka o Tūhourangi, ko Te Tōmairangi Kāmata, ko Te Mata-o-Hoturoa Mōrehu rāua ko tōna taina ko Manu ko to rāua tuāhine ko Emma me Te Marukore Hōhepa o Ngāti Pikiao.

Ko ētehi kuia i waimarie au te tūpono atu i taua wā anō ko Kurauia Tāhuriōrangi o Ngāti Pikiao me Mākarita Tūoro Pango o Ngāti Whakaue. Rangatira rawa ake te iwi i ngā waiata me ngā pōkeka i whakaarahia, me a rātau tohutohu i mau i ahau e whakaatu ake nei ko te nuinga rā o aua pōkeka, kua tuhia ki tēnei pukapuka ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima. Koia te āhua o te rangahau ki ahau, he kitenga kanohi, he kohinga kōrero, he whakamātautau ki roto tonu i ngā marae hāngai ki ngā tikanga a Te Arawa.

Ahakoa kua matemate katoa rātau engari ka mau tonu ngā pōkeka, waiata nei hei taonga whakamahara ki a rātau. Koia tēnei tuhinga rangahau āku mo a rātau mahinga whakaora i te pōkeka ki roto o Te Arawa. Ko ngā whakaemi kōrero a Te Arawa ēnei e whakahua ake nei. Arā atu anō ngā iwi me a rātau kōrero, māramatanga, mōhio ki te hopu kōrero ma te tuhituhi ki te pukapuka. He puna kōrero ēnei tāngata katoa e apohia nei e ahau a rātau mahi rangahau. Ko Apirana Ngata tērā, ko Te Peehi, ko J.C.Anderson, ko Barry Mitcalfe me te nui noa atu kei tua e rārangi katoa ana o rātau ingoa i tēnei tuhinga kairangi āku. Koinei rā te ātaahua o ngā mahi a ēnei tāngata, he tuhituhi whakaaro ki te pukapuka, ā, mate rawa āke, kei te mau tonu a rātau kōrero. Ina rā hoki nā tēnei mahi ko taua kaupapa anō he whai atu i aua tauira mau kōrero, here i te kōrero. Ko te āhua rerekē ka whakapae tonu ahau ko taku rangahau no roto ake anō i te waka o Te Arawa. Ka puta taku pātai rangahau mo te pōkeka ki aku mātua taku pāpā me taku whāea a Mākarita rāua ko Tute i whai kupu tahi ai rāua ki te whakautu i taku ui tana atu. Ko Tute e kī ana:

Ko te tikanga o te kupu nei o te ‘pōkeka’ he keka e mōhio nei tātau i te tikanga o tēnei kōrero kua uru mai te hē, te riri, te pō raruraru ki te hinengaro; kua tū me te āhua o te pōrangi nei, engari kei te mau kaha te kaupapa. Nā ngā kōrero mai a Mānahi ki a ia, he hē no te hīkoi a te ope ki runga i te marae o Te Arawa koirā ka ākina ātu ki te pōkeka, kai kona ka oho te toto riri o Te Arawa. Nā ēhara i te mea he pōrangi, he whakakaitoa kē i te manuhiri takahi tikanga kua whakatakariri.

He mana anō to te pōkeka. Kia rongo atu i ngā kupu o te taonga nei ka kitea ai ngā mana o te iwi e haere ana, e whakataki mai ana. Anei tēnei kupu e whai ake nei. Ko te ‘pūkaikahurangi’ e kōrero ana mo te tira rangatira arā, mo te toa tauā. Ko te ‘kāea’ ko te tangata tēnei i whakawhiti i te ao mārama ki te pō, ā, hoki mai ana anō i tōna wā. Ko ‘Matirerau’, ko te pō tēnei e ngaro atu ai te tangata kāre he hokinga mai.

Te mana o te pōkeka

Ko tētehi āhuatanga o te pōkeka, kei te āhua o te whakanoho haere o ngā kupu pēnei nā:

‘Ko te puni rangatira ka āta tiki mai, ka āta whānako e tōna ito’.

Te karanga tonu atu: *‘Kua mate taku pōtiki’* kua mutu te kōrero. Ka whakahua rawa te kaitito i te ope rangatira, nā rātau kē te pōtiki i kāwhaki kātahi ka mauria atu ki tētehi wāhi kia kore e taea te tiki atu. Ka whakaaro noa te hinengaro tangata i taki haere mai te iwi rā i te pō kia kore e kitea tā rātau mahi hunga. Me tōtika tonu te tūpāpaku e takoto ana me pakeke tonu kia ea ai te hari i te pōkeka. Kāre e whakahuahua noa iho. Ka mutu kia koi hoki te kaikōrero, kaiwhaikōrero. Kei roto i ngā kupu a te kaikōrero ka ora mai te ihi o te pōkeka. Koinei ōna mana. Ka kaha a Te Arawa ki te pupuri i te mauri o ngā tikanga a ngā tūpuna. Hāunga te hāpai i te pōkeka i te pupuri i te mauri o ngā āhuatanga katoa te whaikōrero, te whakahaere i tōnā kawa o te marae, te tū a te wahine, a te tāne i runga i te marae. Tētehi atu, tētehi atu.

Ka nui te kaha kia mau te mauri, te pupuri i te mauri o ngā mea katoa. Ka mutu tā Tute āna kōrero, kua karanga ake a Mākarita:

Kia wana, kia ihiihi anō te tangata ki te tū ki te pōkeka kā tika mā tēnei e ihiihi katoa ai ki te mātakitaki atu, kia rongohia ngā taonga a ngā tūpuna. Ka wana ana, kua tū mai te ihi, kā noho te ihi ki te tangata, ko ngā kupu me te whakatautau hei whakawana. Tae atu ki te whakamārama o ngā kupu. Kā kore ana te ihi, kua tautauhea. Mo te tikanga o te pōkeka he whakamanamana i mua i te aroaro o te manuhiri i te tau o ngā kupu me te ihi o te tū mai. Nā runga i tēnei whakaaro ka whakaaria te pōkeka i ngā hui nunui, i nga tangihanga rānei mo ngā tūpāpaku rangatira’.

Koirā anō tā Te Hamu Mītere o Ngāti Whakaue me tāna kī ko te pōkeka:

He whakamanamana i te tangata, ā, me tōna mate. He tikanga whakaputa whakahīhī, whakakaitoa i te tangata. Me te mea nei me whakahua te pōkeka ki te manuhiri takahi tikanga, ko wai koe? Ko tā te pōkeka, he whakahē, he whakatīkai, he whakarōra i te tangata, koia te kaupapa.

Kātahi māua ko Mākarita ka haere i tētehi rangi kia kite i a Tāmati Wharehuia i tana kāinga i Paengaroa i Te Puke. Ko te haere rā he tono i tētehi waiata i a ia ko *‘Te Kiri o Te Tau’* nā Ngāti Kawiti kārangatanga hapū o roto o Ngāti Pikiao te taonga nei. I a māua ko Mākarita i reira, ka

puta ngā kōrero mo te mauri o te waiata me te kī mai a Tāmati he mauri anō to te pōkeka. Ka pēnei mai ana whakamārama:

Mā te pupuri i te mauri ka noho te pōkeka ki te iwi. I runga i ngā tikanga a te Māori, he mauri to ngā mea katoa ahakoa he aha. Ka ora ana te mauri ka ora te kaupapa.’

E tautoko ana a Te Peehi i tēnei kōrero². Ko ia e kōrero pēnei ana:

Ki tā te Māori he mauri to ngā mea katoa. Ānō nei tēnei mea te mauri he wairua pēnei me te wairua tangata nei. Kāre e whāiti ana te mauri ki te tangata anake engari ka pā ki ngā mea katoa o te ao te kararehe, te manu, te ika, te ngahere, te awa, tētehi atu, tētehi atu. He mauri katoa o rātau’.

Ko tētehi tohunga anō mo te tuhituhi kōrero ko Raymond Firth³. E tautoko ana ia i ngā kōrero a Te Peehi:

I whakapono tūturu te Māori o mua he hā wairua to ngā mea katoa ahakoa takitahi, whakatōpu rānei. Ka rite nei taua wairua rā ki te taonga kore nei he tinana, āhua hanga rite ki te ira tangata me ana kupu tuku iho. Nō konei i hua ake ai te hau me te ora hoki o taua rākau, o taua awa aha rānei he kōrero whakaheke.

Kei whakaaro noa iho tātau ko tēnei mea te mauri e rite ana ki te wairua e nohoana i roto i te rākau. Kāo. Ko te mauri e kōrerotia nei, kāore nei e taea te whāwhā, te kite ā-kanohi rānei, he āhua kē no ngā kōrero e tukua ana ki roto i te pōkeka. Ko te mea hoki ko aua kupu kei roto i te pōkeka he kōrero tonu mo te tangata, me ana mahi kei kona te mauri.

Ngā kohinga kōrero a ētehi atu

Ko te mīharo kē kia whakaaro ake te hinengaro nōhea rā ngā kōrero a te iwi i kohia mai e ngā kaituhi Pākehā. Ko te tikanga o te pātai, e whakamīharo ana ki te ātaahua o ngā kōrero kua tāia ki roto pukapuka e whiwhi ai tātau i ēnei rā. Tāku e whakaaro ake ana e whakaaro ka kite au he

² Best, 1976 : Tūhoe, Children of the Mist, Government printer. Wellington. Whārangi 200.

³ Firth, R., 1959, Economics of the New Zealand Māori : Government printer, whārangi 254.

mea tango mai a rātau kōrero i ngā kuia me ngā koroua i kite ai rātau i roto i ngā haere tūwaewae i waenganui i ngā mahi a te iwi.

Arā a Te Peehi, tana mahi i a ia e tango kōrero ana i ngā koroua o Ngāi Tūhoe i Ruatāhuna. Ka piki mā runga i te pahikara kātahi ka takahi haere i tana pahikara ki te torotoro haere i ngā kāinga o reira o Ruatāhuna. Kua kitea he kuia, he koroua rānei kua tū kua noho ki te kōrero ā, mea rawa āke kua emi haere he kōrero māna hei whakakī i tana pukapuka e hākoakoa nei tātau i te rā nei. Waimarie rawa atu ia i ngā koroua rā i ā Tūtakangāhau o Ngā Pōtiki, i ā Paitini Tāpeka o Ngāti Maru, i ā Tamarau Waiari o Ngāti Koura, i ā Rewi Rangiāmio o Ngāti Manawa, i ā Hāmiora Pio o Ngāti Awa, i ā Himiona Tikitū o Ngā Maihi.

Ēhara kau i te mea ko Te Peehi anake i whai i tēnei tikanga o te apo kōrero. I pēra katoa te mahi a ngā iwi Pākehā tuhituhi kōrero ki te pukapuka; a Hōri Kerēi, a W. Bird, Lyndsay Buick, Sir James Alexander, Augustus Earle, a wai ake, a wai ake. Me mihi tātau ki a rātau ngā hunga e kaha ana ki te tuhituhi kōrero, hei ako mā ngā whakatupuranga e haere ake nei. Ka mutu rā ngā mahi a Ranginui Walker o Te Whakatōhea, Hugh Kāwharu o Ngāti Whātua, Don Stafford, Hirini Moko Mead o Ngāti Awa. Rangatira rawa ake te iwi Māori i aua pukapuka a rātau. Ngā pukapuka e kōrero ana mo te hekenga mai i Hawaiki, ngā pukapuka e whakamārama ana i ngā tikanga a te Māori mo te kawē riri ki te iwi kē, mo ngā mahi toi a ngā koroua mo te hanga pā ki roto i te tū watawata mo te mahi whakairo mo te whakatakoto rohe whenua, me ērā kaupapa katoa.

E oti nei ngā mahi a ngā tohunga tuhi kōrero nā te whai tonu i te mātauranga Pākehā mo te tuhinga kōrero. He whakatinana no rātau ki te kupu a Tā Apirana; ‘ko tō ringa ki ngā rākau a te Pākehā hei oranga mo to tinana.’ Engari mā te koi tonu o te hinengaro, mā te puku mahi, mā te ngākau nui ki te whai i te kaupapa ka eke ki te taumata o ngā tuhinga whakapae. Koinei tā ngā tohunga tuhi kōrero nei i whiwhi ai. Kāre i kō atu, kāre i kō mai!

Kua kī ngā whare pukapuka i ngā tāone ki ngā pukapuka e kōrero ake nei ahau; engari ka nui te pai o tēnei tikanga te tuhituhi kia māmā ai te tiki atu a te rahi whakatupuranga e haere ana ki te

kura tae atu ki ngā mea kei ngā whare wānanga ā-iwi. Mē kore ake i ngā pukapuka nei kua kore e mōhio me pēhea a tātau whakatupuranga e mātau ai ki ngā kōrero a ngā koroua, kuia.

Ko te otinga o te kōrero kua whakamāuru kē atu tātau ki ngā taonga a te Pākehā hei whai atu mo a tātau tamariki. E uaua ana te kī a te tangata nā taku koroua, nā taku kuia rānei ōku mōhiotanga. Ko te kī kē i te rā nei i kitea aku kōrero i te pukapuka ā Te Peehi, ā Hōri Kerei, i ā wai ake rānei. Ko te mea e aroha ake nei ko te tikanga kē mā ngā koromātua o tēnā whānau, o tēnā whānau a rātau mokopuna e tohutohu ki ngā whakapapa ki ngā kōrero tawhito hei whakamāhana, whakaora i o rātau hinengaro. Koinei te kōrero ra rā, mo te no hōia te mokopuna te tamaiti mākihoi ki te taha o te kuia o te koroua rānei ki reira whakarongo ai ki a rāua kōrero tohutohu. Ko te wawata i ēnei tikanga kia pakeke ake taua mokopuna kua riro māna hei whakahua ake i aua kōrero ra rā ki tōna whānau ki tōna hapū rānei a tōna wā. E kōrero nei tātau mo te ao hou me ōna āhuatanga e rerekē haere nei a tātau tikanga.

Mā te aha tonu te wānanga a Ngāti Tarāwhai kātahi anō nei ka mutu, no waenganui i te marama o Pēpuere 2004. I whakarārangitia ngā mahi kia auau ai te kōrero i to tātau reo Māori. Koirā tētehi hiahia nui o ngā hunga e rangatahi tonu ana, ko te ako i te reo Māori. Kia whakarongohia atu ētehi o rātau e hamumu ana kua mōhio tonu nā rātau tā rātau mahi. Kite atu ana i tupu i roto i te whānau Māori i te hapū i runga rānei i te marae. Mā te aha hoki te kaha o ētehi anō ki te whai mai i te mita o te reo. Ka tika tērā mahi! Ahakoa e tapepa ana i ētehi wā, engari ka mārama tonu ki a rātau kōrero.

Ko te whai a ēnei wānanga whakaaro kia whānui te whakarārangi i ngā kaupapa ka hui ana kia uru mai he whakapapa, he kōrero tikanga o te marae, he pōkeka, he waiata, he karakia, he reo whakahuahua haere i ngā ingoa kāinga o nehe. Kei roto i ngā marama ko te whakatū wānanga anō a Ngāti Tarāwhai hei whakaū i ngā kaupapa i puta ake i te wānanga tuatahi, ā, haere mai nei ngā tau ko te whakaari anō i ētehi kaupapa hou pēnei me te kauwhau i ngā pōkeka koia te kaupapa o tēnei tuhinga whakapae kairangi hei torotoro ki te whakaminenga hei āwhina i aua wānanga e kite mai ai rātau i te ora o te mana o te pōkeka.

Te pōkeka mā ngā whakatupuranga

Ko te taumata o ngā akoranga rangahau o te pōkeka kia whakatōngia ki te whakatupuranga kia tau ai ki te tū i roto i te matua, kia matatau ki ōna kōrero, tae atu ki ngā kupu o te taonga ka whakahua i runga i tā ngā tūpuna i waiho ai. Kā mutu kei waiho e tātau ko ngā pōkeka nā rātau anō i waihanga i te wā i a rātau hei whakahua ma tātau ia wā, ia wā. Hoki atu, hoki atu a tātau mahi kia mau tonu kia kaua e ngaro, kia kaua e rerekē. Te āta whakaako anō ai i ngā tamariki ki te tito waiata, kaioraora, pōkeka, pōhuatau, pātere hei puna taonga kōrero mā tātau hei whakarahi ake i ērā o ngā koromatua i titoa ai aua hekenga kōrero kei roto i te rau kōrero o te pōkeka.

E oti anō ai ētehi o aua taonga nei i a tātau kua mau tonu atu ki reira ngā āhuatanga o tēnei ao hurihuri hei tirohanga mā ngā whakatupuranga o Te Arawa. Kā mutu koinei hoki to tātau waimarie i te rā nei ka taea e tātau ki te rapu i roto i a rātau pōkeka i titoa ai, ngā tini mahi a rātau o te ao tawhito. He huhua tonu ngā kōrero kei roto i ngā ngeri, aha noa atu i hangaia i mua noa atu e whakaatu ana mo ngā riri kia rātau anō; ngā raweke kai, ngā hamumu kikino me ērā atu mahi. Ko te tūmanako tēnei kia noho iho ki te tito pōkeka kia kīia he māia anō tātau ki ērā mahi tito.

Engari me te mahara ake anō ko tēnei mea ko te pōkeka he whakaāhua, whakaatu i te kori ā-tinana me te wairua o te kupu whakatautau, hahani oru o te reo. E kōrero nei mo te kori ā-tinana, kia kori katoa te kanohi, ngā whatu, te ārero, ngā ringaringa me ngā waewae. Kā eke ki runga i ngā kōrero a aku kōeke i kī ra rā ko tēnei mea ko te haka he momo whakatinana kōrero he whakaāhua i ngā tauira e whakaata ana i te ātea ma te māminga i runga i te wā kua oti te whakarite kua ora mai te kupu.

E kōrero nei mo te whakanoho i ngā akoranga o te pōkeka ki ngā whakatupuranga kei te haere ake. Ki te kore nei e rite tēnei whakaaro e mau ai ngā taonga nei ko te ngaro pea o ērā kōrero mo te oti tonu atu ahakoa ngā mīhini hopu kōrero hei pupuri i ngā kupu. Mātua mā ngā kaiwhakaako anō hei āta tuku i ngā taonga ki ngā whakatupuranga-tamariki kia rongo ai rātau i te ihi me te wana o ngā kōrero, ka mau pai ai. Koia te kaupapa o tēnei tuhituhi kia rongo i te ihi, i te wehi. Ko tōna whakarite ma te tangata anō te hā o te pōkeka e hōmai, kā ora. Ka uaua ta te mīhini hopu kōrero e kore e mau te hā. Ko te whai i tēnei wā ko te whakatū i tētehi puna taonga mo

Ngāti Tarāwhai kātahi pea ka taea te kī kua ea ngā moemoeā o te hunga kua huri rā ki tua o te ārai e riro ai ko te pōkeka hei rauwhiri i te wānanga a ngā pakeke.

E whakamārama ake nei mo te rangahau kōrero ma runga i te whakapāpā haere ki ngā koeke; me te akiaki anō i a tātau kia tahuri ki te tuhituhi pukapuka hei whakatakoto mo a tātau kōrero. Ka mutu kei te kīia e ētehi ko te tikanga o te pōkeka he whakamanamana; kei tā ētehi, he whakatīkai; kei tā ētehi he wā hei whakahua i o rātau mōhio ki te tū ki te haka ki te whakakori i te tinana e whēkene ai i ngā niho. Ae kei roto katoa i ēnei whakamārama iti te taumata o te pōkeka e whakatautau ana. Ahakoa anō rā he pai tonu kia kōrerohia ināianei ētehi o ngā wā i whakaaria ai te pōkeka kia kite ai kōhea anō te wahi e whakatutuki ana ēnei mahi. Kia kite ai ko wai ma ngā toa o ēnei momo tikanga, kia whakamārama i ngā mōhio o tēnei mea te ihi me te wana o te tū ki te pōkeka. Koia ēnei whakaaro i puta i roto i aku rangahau, he taonga te pōkeka hei whakaora i te rangaranga o ngā whakaaro o nehe haere ake nei ngā rā.

Te tū mai o te pōkeka

Ahakoa ano rā he pai tonu kia kōrero ināianei ētehi o ngā wā i whakaaria ai te pōkeka kia kite ai kōhea anō te wāhi hei whakatutuki i ēnei mahi whakatautau. Kia kitea ai ko wai ma ngā toa o ēnei mahi kia whakamārama, kia puta ngā mōhio o tēnei mea te ihi me te wana o te tū ki tēnei momo tū whakaitaita o te pōkeka. Kei konei ka kōrero au i ngā mea i kite au hāngai ki te mahi a te pōkeka whakarangatira te kaupapa whaikōrero, whakarangatira i ngā mahi a te iwi ki runga i te marae tapu.

Anei kia kōrero ahau mo te wā i mate ai a Te Reiwhati Vercoe i te tau 1962. Ko tēnei koroua a Te Reiwhati Vercoe no Ngāti Pikiao i takoto ki te marae o Ngāti Hinekura ki Ōtaramarae i te taha tonu o te moana o Te Rotoiti. No te wā o te tangihanga e taupua ana a Ngāti Pikiao i to rātau mate kātahi ka whakaeke mai te tini o te tangata. Ko te motu tonu o Aotearoa, ā, whiti atu ki Te Waipounamu. Ē hia kē ngā mano tāngata i tae mai ki a ia, Māori atu, Pākehā atu. Mangu ana te papa marae i ngā ope whakaeke. I tū ngā kākā-haetara o te motu ki te mihi, ki te whakanui i a Te Reiwhati. Ko te iti, ko te rahi, i tae katoa mai. Me te aha i tau mai ngā taniwha o ngā waka, arā a Tā Turi Kara rāua ko Ike Robbins o Ngāti Kahungunu, a Nehe Reedy o Ngāti Porou, a Eruera Tirikātene o Ngāi Tahu, ko te maha noa atu. Aroha ana te titiro atu i ngā iwi e

taetae ana ki te mau atu i o rātau roimata. Ko te koroua nei a Te Reiwhati he kaumātua i kaha ki te hāpai i tōna iwi i a Te Ārawa i runga i ngā mahi ahu-whenua. I hou atu ia ki roto i ngā whakahaere whakatupu wānanga mātauranga. Engari ko te tino pūtake i mōhio whānui te koroua nei e te motu nā runga i tana tū i roto i a Tūmatauenga hai hoia kaipakanga. He roa tonu te wā e whāwhā ana ia ki te rākau karapae a te hoariri. Nō te tau 1884 ka whānau a Te Reiwhati i Maketū. Ko ōna mātua ko Henry Vercoe rāua ko Ngāhuia Te Ahoaho. He Pākehā te pāpā. Ko tōna whāea a Ngāhuia no Ngāti Pikiao. Ka kite ai tātau, ko te koroua nei he hāwhe kāehe. Nā te māhora o ngā toto ki roto i ngā ao ē rua i to te Māori, me to te Pākehā ka pērā anō tāna tū i waenganui i a rāua tikanga. Ē rua ōna taha i taea e ia te hāpai.

Nōna ka eke ki te tekau mā rima ngā tau ka uru tuatahi ia ki te ope a Tūmatauenga i whakawhiti ai ki tawāhi arā ki Āwherika ki Te Tonga. Ko te tau 1899 tērā. Nō te tau tuatahi tonu, ka whakaaria ia hei haihana mo ngā hōia i reira. Ā, nō muri mai nei ka whakawhiwhia ki te tohu D.C.M. Kā mutu mai tērā pakanga nā ko te Pakanga Tuatahi o Te Ao i mura katoa ai ngā iwi o Ūropi i te ahi o ngā pakanga o te riri i ngā tau 1914-1918. Ka uru atu anō a Te Reiwhati ki roto i a Tūmatauenga. Otirā, ko rātau katoa ko Te Rotohiko Jones o Ngāti Maniapoto, ko Tirikātene o Ngāi Tahu, ko Kepa Ēhau o Te Arawa, ko Tahi Tapa o Te Ati Haunui-ā-Pāpārangi ā, ko Te Rangihīroa o Aotea. Ko te tokomaha tonu o te iwi Māori. Ka huaina te ingoa o to rātau roopu ko Te Pioneer Battalion, arā ko ngā Diggers.

Ahako puta ki hea, puta ki hea i runga i te pae o te riri tae atu ana a Te Reiwhati ki aua wāhi rā. Ka hikitia te riri ki Karipori ki te whenua o ngā Korukoru i te tau 1915 i tae anō ia ki tērā parekura. Nōna i reira ka whakawhiwhia ki te kōmihana i tū ai ia hei āpiha mo ngā hōia Māori. Kātahi ka tae ki te wā i tū riri anō te ao katoa, ko te Pakanga Tuarua tēnei o te ao whānui ki a Hītara waha huka. Kua eke kē ngā tau o te koroua nei ki te rima tekau mā rima. Kā ngāna anō ia kia uru atu ki te ope hōia i whakawhiti ki Īhipa ki te whawhai ki ngā Tiamana. He kite no te kāwanatanga kua pakeke rawa a Te Reiwhati ka whakanōhia ki te kāinga arā ki Papa-i-ōea ki te whakamātautau i ngā toa e whakawhiti ana ki tawāhi.

Tērā atu, tērā atu, te nui o ngā kōrero mo Te Reiwhati. Ko te toa ki te tākaro hutupāoro tērā. Ko te tau me te mārama ki te whaikōrero ki ngā reo e rua tērā. Ko tōna kaha ki te hāpai i tōna waka

tērā, arā ātu, arā ātu. Nō tōna matenga haruru katoa ana te motu. I takoto ki te marae i waihanga e ōna koroua hei takoto mo ngā uri o Ngāti Hinekura. Ko te papa marae ko Pounamunui, ko te tūpuna whare ko Houmaitawhiti ko te kuia whare ko Hinekukutirangi. Ka noho i koinei tētehi marae, ka mutu nei te ātaahua i roto i ngā marae o Te Arawa. Kei ngā pou pou whakairo, e kore e ārikarika te tau. E whakahuatia ake nei ēnei rerenga kōrero i runga nei, ko te wā tēnei i whakaaria ai te pōkeka i te wā i takoto ai a te Reiwhati. Ko te takotoranga o te tūpāpaku ko runga i te marae.

Me tīpoka tonu i tēnei wā ki te pūtake i tutū ai te pūehu i whiua ai te kupu ki runga ki te marae i te tangihanga o te kaumātua nei. No te rangi tuatoru e whā rawa ngā rangi a Te Reiwhati e takoto ana e marū tonu ana te papa marae i te ope whakaeke. No te toru o ngā hāora i te ahiahi ka uru mai a Ngāti Maniapoto ko Pei Te Hurinui mā; whakaeke tonu mai rātau. Ka tū, ka tangi, ā, kā noho ki raro. Noho kau iho ki raro ka tū atu te tangata whenua ki te whakatau atu. Ka haere ngā kōrero rā me te whakawhitiwhiti o ngā tāngata kōrero; ko to Te Arawa kawa kē na hoki.

Nō taua wā tonu nei, ka ū mai he ope anō ki te waharoa o te marae. Kua noho tatari ki te wahine o te papa hei karanga i a rātau. I roto i te ope nei ko Eruera Tirikātene rāua ko Tahi Tapa o Te Āti Haunui-ā-Pāpārangi. Kāti, nā runga i ngā whakariterite a te tangata whenua, kātahi ka karangahia te manuhiri kia eke mai no konei ka whakatārewa te whakatau i a Ngāti Maniapoto.

Kātahi ka eke mai a Eruera Tirikātene mā. Ka neke haere mai me te poroporoaki ki te tūpāpaku. Ā, āta tae rawa mai ki mua i te aroaro o te tūpuna whare o Houmaitawhiti kātahi ka tū, kā tangi. Mutu kau iho te tangi kua noho ki raro ki te wāhi pātata tonu ki te wharekai. Ko te take i noho ki reira koinei anake te wāhi i wātea i runga i te marae. E kapi katoa ana te papa i te kaha tokomaha o ngā iwi. I runga i te tikanga a Te Arawa, kāre te manuhiri e tū ki te kōrero kia mihia rawatia i te tuatahi. Kei te tangata whenua te tikanga mo te wāhi i ngā kōrero. Tētehi, arā tonu a Ngāti Maniapoto e noho tonu ana, e tatari ana kia āta whakataungia rātau e Te Arawa.

He aha rā, noho kau iho te tira o Eruera Tirikātene mā ki raro, kei runga ko Tahi Tapa e tihei ana i ngā iwi e taupua ana i runga i te marae, kāre anō ia kia mihia e te tangata whenua. A, kāre anō hoki kia āta tutuki noa te wāhi ki a Ngāti Maniapoto. Nō konei i tutū ai te puehu.

E tū poroporoaki ana a Tahi Tapa ki a Te Reiwhati kātahi ka ākina atu e Ngāti Pikiao kia noho iho ki raro. E noho whakarongo ana ngā iwi o runga i te marae. Ka haere tonu ngā mihimihi a Tapa e hāngai atu ana ki te tūpāpaku; kore rawa ana tapepe ki tana kōrero. E noho mai ana ngā manuhiri. Ka tuaruatia e te iwi kāinga te whakahau kia tau iho ki raro. Kī atu ana a Tūtewharerimu: 'E noho ki raro, kāre koe e tika ana kia tū.' Ka mau tonu a Tapa ki tāna i whakaarohia ai, arā kia puta ana tangi ki tētehi o rāua ki a Te Reiwhati. Kua kitea tonu kua whakamāro tahi tētehi ki tētehi. Nō te tuatoru kātahi ka hāmama ake te reo o Tūtewharerimu: 'Tau iho ki raro; ka tāia koe e au'

Kore rawa te koroua rā i aro atu ko ia tonu tērā e whai kupu ana ki ngā iwi. Nō konei te whakaaratanga ake a Tūtewharerimu i a Te Arawa ki te whakanoho i a Tapa; kātahi ka pāoho tōna reo ki runga i te marae e mataara ai a Te Arawa kia taki tūtū ki runga ki te whakaara pōkeka.

'Te Arawa e! (Ko te marangatanga katoa tēnei o Te Arawa.)

Te Arawa e!

Ē, ko te whakaariki, ko te whakaariki.

Tukua mai ki a piri, tukua mai ki a tata.

Kia eke mai ki runga ki te paepae poto

A Houmaitawhiti'.

Kātahi ka hoatu e Tūtewharerimu tētehi pōkeka ānō hei kīnaki atu i te mea tuatahi. Ka whakahua haere tonu ia. Kua maranga katoa a Te Arawa.

He aha rā kei tōku ate e hahae ne.

Ko te puni rangatira,

Ka ata tiki mai ka ata whēnako

E tōna ito e te atua he toro taua e ...

Ka hāpai katoa mai a Te Arawa te pōkeka nei i konei:

Aue! Aue! Taku mokopuna e.
Taku kete angaanga kōkōwai
Huna iho anō ki te oneone kura.
Tō kiriwāi kātahi anō ka whakaatanga mai i te pae.
Whakariterite mā...

Mutu rawa āke kua noho noa atu kē a Tapa ki raro. Ā, koinei hoki te take i whakaaria ai te pōkeka i tutuki ai ki te mea i hiahia o Te Arawa. Ko te pātai e tika ana hei pātai i tēnei wā: Tēna, he aha te tino pūtake i whakahau rawa me pōkeka rawa?

Nō taku patai atu ki a Tata Williams, nāna tēnei ki ahau i te tau 1979: he aha ki tōna whakaaro te tikanga o tēnei mea o te pōkeka? I pēnei tāna whakahoki mai:

Tēnei mea ko te pōkeka he whakahē i te tangata poka noa. He mea hoki kāre tāua te Māori e pai me kī noaiho ki tētehi: 'Ē, e noho ki raro. Kāo. Kā mea rawa tātau mā te taonga hei hoatu i te kōrero ki te rae o te tangata kia hou ai te ihi ki roto ki te hinengaro. Ko te take ki te kī atu koe ki te tangata: 'Tau iho ki raro.' Kāre pea taua tangata e whakarongo mai. Kāre he kiko o tēnei whakaputa i te kōrero. Engari, ma te pōkeka kei ngā kupu, kua uru mai te ihi te wehi. Kā mutu, he whakaohoohe tā te pōkeka i te niwha o te iwi. Kua takahia te mana o te iwi, ma te kupu o te pōkeka e tūtū te ao tawhito ki te aroaro o te tangata takahi tikanga.

Hei tautoko atu i ēnei kōrero a Tata Williams no te wā i tomokia ai te tūpuna whare a Mātaatua i Rotorua, i te rua o ngā ra o Hūne 1979, ka whakapā ahau ki te koroua rā ki a Kino Hughes o Ruātoki. No taku kōrero mo te wā i mate ai a Te Reiwhati i whakahua ai he pōkeka ki reira, kātahi ka kōrero mai a Kino:

Nā te hē nē! Nā te hē o te tangata i tū noa ake kāre anō ia kia mihia. He hē nōna. Kāre i ākona tikatia. Ka mutu ko wai ia ki te takahi i te kawa o Te Arawa.

Ka kitea ai te tika o ngā whakamārama a Tāmāti Wharehuia e kī ake rā ia mo te mauri. Kia kaha tonu te iwi ki te pupuri i te kawa o te marae kia mau tonu ai te mauri o te whaikōrero, te mauri o te tū a te tangata i runga i a marae-ātea, te mauri o te whiu i te kupu ki te manuhiri, ā, tae atu hoki ki te mauri mo te whakaari ake i te pōkeka hei whakaea i te takahi i te kawa o Te Arawa. E ai ki tā Mākarita i tāna kōrero, kia wana te tū a te tangata ka pōkeka ana, kia torotika te tinana, kia piko ngā turi, kia pūkana ngā whatu, kia whēkene ngā niho, kia tākiri ngā ringaringa. Kia rite ki tā Te Hamu Mītere i mea mai ai, kia whakahuatia mai ngā whakahīhī o te tangata, ōna whakatīkai, ōna whakarōra i te hoa whakataetae e mau ai ngā whatu.

Ko tōna mutunga iho, kua tau mai te ihi me te whakamataku ki runga ki te iwi hāpai pōkeka. Kua whakaatu atu i te mana o te iwi, ōna kaha, ōna toa me tōna māia. Kua titiro mai te manuhiri, āe te tau o te kotahitanga o tērā iwi o Te Arawa ki te haka; haruru ana te whenua me te mea nei, kei te whakaatu atu i tōna rangatiratanga; ko taua rangatiratanga i heke iho i ngā atua o te pō, i a Pūhaorangi kātahi ka tau mai ki a Ngātoro-i-rangi ā, ki a Tamatekapua ko te iwi e tū atu ana ki te pōkeka.

He pai tonu me whakamārama te taha ki te koroua rā ki a Tapa e ai ki tā Nēpia Nikorima o Te Āti Haunui-ā-Pāpārangi i te tau 1976. I te Whanganui-ā-tara māua ko taku hoa rangatira e noho ana i taua wā rā. Hei whanaunga a Nēpia mo Tapa. Nā runga i a māua whakawhitiwhiti kōrero mo te whakatau manuhiri ki runga i te marae, ka puta pēnei tāna kōrero:

Ko te kawa marae mo te tangihanga ki a mātau ki te awa o Whanganui, kei te manuhiri kē te tikanga mo te wāhi i te kōrero i runga i te marae. Kia mutu rā anō tā te manuhiri kātahi anō ka tū ko te tangata whenua.

Hoatu rā, kua pai kua mārama tātau ki te kawa o Te Āti Haunui-ā-Pāpārangi. Ko te mate nui kē, ko te kawē tikanga a te manuhiri ki runga i te marae o te waka kē. Arā a Tahi Tapa i kawē rā ia i ōna whakaaro me te wareware kei te takahi kē ia i ngā tikanga o te tangata whenua, arā, o Te Arawa. Ko te pōkeka te whakautu a te iwi.

Kia hoki anō aku kōrero ki te wā i pūehu ai te marae i Otaramarae. Tīmata kau a Tūtewharerimu ki te whakahua i ngā kupu ra rā, 'Te Arawa e!' kua maranga katoa te tangata whenua. Kua kite

noa atu rātau ka pēnei, ka taukumekume; no te kitenga kua māro atu ā, kua māro mai hoki. Ahakoa te piko o ngā tuarā, te hauā noa iho o ngā tinana, kua taki maranga katoa ngā koroua o te nōhanga pae tapu me a rātau tokotoko. Kātahi ka whītiki ko Te Paramena tērā, ko Te Inia Ruuri tērā, ko Te Iwi Waaka tērā, ko Te Matangi Whīti tērā, ko te nui noa atu o Te Arawa, tāne atu, wāhine atu. E tū ana i runga i te tikanga ra rā, ko te iti a tēnā, ko te iti a tēnā hei pupuri i te mauri o te tū ki te pōkeka.

Engari e tū ana hoki i runga i te āwangawanga mo te waka o Te Arawa kei tōtohu ki te Korokoro-o-Te Parata. Koirā kua tu tēnā koroua me ana ringaringa, tēnā koroua anō me anā whakakori tinana, rerekē noa atu tētehi ki tētehi. Kua tū he kuia e pūkana atu ana, ko te hoa kei te taha tonu e pīkarikari ana ngā waewae. Kei mua atu anō tētehi e hii ake ana i ana panekoti. Titiro ki hea, ki hea ki a rātau e taki tūtū ana, he ringaringa kē, he ringaringa kē, he whiu waewae kē, he whiu waewae kē, he kori tinana kē, he kori tinana kē. Kāre he mea kotahi o rātau i rite te tū ki tā tētehi. Koia tēnā ko te pōkeka whakaoho i te toto Māori!

Ko tētahi o mātau koroua he hōia o mua ko Te Īnia no te Pakanga Tuatahi o Te Ao, no ngā tau 1914-18. Kua tarapeke ia ki runga me te hāpai i te tokotoko kei runga i te māhunga; kua tū whakakanohi atu a Te Matangi Whīti me te pupuri i te taiaha ki runga i te māhunga e tohu ana te ārero ki te manuhiri. Kua hīkoi a Āhipene Maaka whakaki te taha māui o te marae, kātahi ka hoki mai ki te taha katau me te pūkana o ngā whatu. Kei reira a Te Rangihōtoke e rere ana ngā ringa me te hūpeke o ngā waewae. Kei te tuki atu a Tū te Wharerimu i ngā mea i tōna taha, i ā ia e toro atu ana i tōna ringa ki te taha katau. E toro atu ana, me te hūpeke anō o ngā waewae. Irā kē te nui o ngā waha, ngā reo o ngā hunga i taki maranga ana ki runga ki te hāpai i te pōkeka.

E hīkoi ana, e tarapeke ana a Te Īnia mā. Kua tū mai hoki ngā kuia i te roro o Houmaitawhiti e noho whakamahana ana i te tūpāpaku. Ko Ngātai Bubb tērā, ko Emma Mōrehu rātau ko ōna tāina ērā, ko Pare Wiremu tērā; katoa rātau i taki maranga ki te hāpai i te pōkeka. Kua haruru katoa te papa marae i a Te Arawa. E noho mātakitaki ana a Ngāti Maniapoto, a Ngāti Tūwharetoa, a Ngāti Kahungunu me ētehi atu. Anō nei ko te marae o te riri! Engari ko te riri, whakaatu ana i te riri ātaahua o te tikanga.

Kua rongo ngā hunga tahu, taka kai i muri kei te wāhi mahi hāngi, i te haruru o te marae kātahi ka taki oma mai hoki ērā. E rere tūpou mai ana a Te Toti rātau ko ōna hoa mahi kai, ki te hāpai i te waka o Te Arawa kei takahia noa e te iwi kē; e tautau haere ana ngā hāte, me ngā tātua pupuri i a rātau naihi tapahi mīti. Whakauru rawa ake ki roto i ngā hunga e taki pōkeka ana, kua māngu katoa te papa marae i te tangata, e whētero ana ngā ārero, me te tetē o ngā niho. E tuturi ana ki raro, nā wai kua hūpeke anō ki runga, he tū kē, he tū kē, he ringa kē, he ringa kē.

Kitea rawa ake kua puta kē ētehi o ngā kuia ki mua o te matua pīkarikari ai. Nā wai i pīkarikari kua hiia ake panekoti ki runga, kua whakaatu atu i ngā kaka o roto. Ko ētehi i āta tuku iho i o rātau kākahu o waho kia kitea atu ngā kaka o roto. E mahi ana i te mahi hei whakaeneene atu ki te koroua rā i a Tapa rātau ko tana tira.

Ko te pōkeka i whakahua tuatahi rā e Tūtewharerimu, he whakaaraara pā tērā; he taonga e whakahua ana hei whakaoho i te iwi pērā anō i a rātau e whakaoho ana i ngā tāngata o te pā i ngā wā e whakaekea ana rātau e te hoariri. Ko te pōkeka i muri mai, he taonga na Te Arawa. He tino taonga tēnei e whakaaria ana e Ngāti Pikiao ki runga i ngā marae o roto o Te Arawa. Arā ngā whakamārama o tēnei pōkeka kei tua, kei te tuawhā, tuarima o ngā ūpoko o tēnei tuhituhi.

He roa tonu te taonga nei, ā, e tika ana me tokomaha tonu anō ka whakahua ai. Ko te take ka tokoiti rawa, kāre e roa kua mimiti te manawa o te tangata, kua kore e kaha te tinana. Ko te mutunga iho kua pararē noa iho ngā waha, kāre noa iho e tau te ihi e mau ai te hari. No te wā i tū ai a Te Arawa i te tangihanga mo Te Reiwhati tau ana te ihi i tērā wā; he tika no te taki a Tūtewharerimu, ā, he pai, he tokomaha no ngā hunga i takatū ki runga ki te hari i te kaupapa. He tangata a Tūtewharerimu i mōhio whānuitia i roto o Te Arawa mo te taki haka; arā, kia kotahi tonu ai te reo ki te whakahua, kia kotahi hoki te takahi o te waewae, kei a wai te hari e mau te ihi me te wehi ki te kaitātaki.

Tae rawa mai ki ēnei rā, kua ngaro katoa aua kuia me aua koroua rā, me te hoki anō o ngā mahara ki taua wā i whakaaria ai te pōkeka rā. Kā kimi i roto i ngā whakaaro, ae rānei ka rite tēnei whakatupuranga o nāianei kia rātau mā rā, mo te hāpai pōkeka, ka pēhea rānei? Waiho rā, ko tēnā whakahua pōkeka tēnā mo Te Reiwhati.

Ko te manaaki i ngā taonga o Te Māori ki Tāmaki Makaurau

Kia kōrerohia i tēnei wā mo te hari a te kāwanatanga i ngā taonga Māori o Aotearoa ki Amerika i te tau 1987 i runga i te tono mai a te kāwanatanga o tērā iwi. Ko to rātau hiahia kia whakakitea atu a tātau mahi toi, te whakairo, te kākahu, te whāriki i ngā taonga katoa a te Māori hei mātakitaki mā rātau i reira. Ma te whakamōhio atu ki a tātau taonga kua tino mōhio pai atu pea kia tātau te Māori, he mātauranga no rātau kia tātau i runga i a rātau ka tae mai ki Aotearoa nei i ngā tau kua taha.

Hēoi, kātahi ka tahuri te kāwanatanga o Aotearoa ki te hurihuri haere i te motu ki te whakapāpā haere ki ngā iwi kia whakaae mai rātau ki te tuku i a rātau taonga ki Amerika. Ka tae mai rā hoki taua tono ki a Te Arawa, koirā ka hui te iwi ki te Pākira ki roto o Wāhiao i te Whakarewarewa. Ka oti mai i reira ngā taonga whakairo hei hari; hāunga a Pūkāki, te taonga a Ngāti Whakaue, engari ko ngā poupou, ko ngā tekoteko, me te maha hoki o te rākau kua oti te whakairo, tae atu ki ngā kākahu, me ngā patu, taiaha, ērā momo rākau katoa. E whakatikatika ana a Te Arawa ki te whakaemi taonga hei tuku, kei te pērā katoa hoki ērā atu iwi o te motu ki te whakaemi i ētehi taonga mā rātau hei whakaatu ki a Te Māori ki Amerika.

I roto i te wā, ka putu katoa ngā taonga a ngā iwi o Aotearoa ki Te Ūpoko-o-te Ika, ka tukuna ma te waka rererangi hei kawē atu ki Amerika, arā ki New York. I reira te nuunga o ngā mahi whakaaturanga, whakaāhua i ngā taonga, e whakahaere ana kia whakakitea. Ka oti anō hoki i taua wā te whakatau i ngā hunga hei haere ki te manaaki i aua taonga rā. Ē hia nei ngā tāngata o ia hapū, o ia hapū, i whakaritea mo tēnā haere. Ko ngā kāinga moe i Amerika me ngā waka hei kawē haere i a rātau i reira i riro nā te kāwanatanga o Amerika i utu. Hēoi anō te mate, i tino whiwhi ētehi i tēnā haere; ko ētehi, ngā mea kāre i kitea mai e te kāwanatanga koirā ngā mea i noho iho ki te kāinga. Hāunga tērā.

Ē hia nei hoki ngā marama e ngaro atu ana ngā taonga rā i Amerika, e mātakitakihia ana e ngā iwi o reira. Ka tau atu ngā taonga ki tētehi rohe mo te wā kua whakaritea, kā mutu kua mauria atu ki tētehi rohe anō kia kapi rā anō te tuawhenua o Amerika. I pau tonu atu te te kau marama kātahi anō ka whakahokia mai ngā taonga rā ki Aotearoa nei. Nō te whakahokitanga mai i

Amerika, i tau atu te waka rererangi me aua taonga rā ki Tāmaki Makaurau. He mea mau atu ngā taonga ki te whare whakaputu Toi i Tāmaki Makaurau. E tako to ana ngā taonga i reira, engari kua oti noa atu ngā whakarite mo te tiaki i a rātau, kia rua wiki mā tēnā waka, kia rua wiki mā tēnā waka, huri i te Ika-a-Māui ki te tai whakararo. Ko te iwi tuatahi ko Ngāti Whātua nō muri ko Te Tai Tokerau, nō muri ko Mātaatua, nō muri ko Te Arawa, kātahi ka tae mai ki a Tainui me ētehi i muri atu anō.

Kā taka ki te wā e haere ai a Te Arawa ki te manaaki i aua taonga rā, ka takahi katoa ngā kūia me ngā koroua o te waka⁴, Ko te wā hei taenga atu mo Te Arawa ki te Wharetapere i Ōtāhuhu, ko te Paraire 7 o Akuhata, a te 5.30 i te ahiahi. Aoake i te Rāhoroi ko te nuku atu ki te whareputu Toi i Ākarana, ki te whakawātea i a Mātaatua kua pau rā te wā ki a rātau.

Ātaahua ana te whakawhiti a Te Arawa ki ngā whanaunga o Mātaatua. He moemoe no ngā tūpuna i a rātau anō, moe atu moe mai, moe atu moe mai, me te aha kāre tētehi kupu he nei i rongohia i taua whakawhitinga; hēoi, ko te whakatau mai, me te mihi atu; kua whakaratarata, kua rite. Ka whakaaro ake ki a rātau pepeha ra rā, āe, mā Mātaatua hei tangi i ngā mate o Te Arawa, ka kīia kua ea. Mā Te Arawa ngā mate o Mātaatua e tangi, ka kīia anō kua ea. Ka wehe mai a Mātaatua i te kāinga o te Whareputu Toi, kātahi kā noho a Te Arawa ki te whakatau i ngā iwi haere atu ki reira ki te tiroiro ki te mātakitaki i ngā taonga whakairo. Haere mai ai rātau i ngā rohe katoa. Ko ngā tamariki o ngā kōhanga reo, o ngā kura tuatahi, tuarua hoki; ko ngā tauira o ngā kāreti whakamātau kura māhita, ko te Tari Māori o Rotorua, ko Te Roopu Wāhine Toko i Te Ora, ko ngā Tari Hanga Whare, ko ngā Reo Irirangi, ko te roopu Pirihimana, ko te Tari Toko i Te Ora, he Roopu Karakia, ko te Kaunihera o Tāmaki Makaurau.

E ora ana te mahi a te kūia me te koroua i taua wā. Inā rā hoki i reira a Rangiwāhēa Hunuhunu o Ngāti Hinerangi, a Parekōtuku Williams o Ngāti Mākinu, a Te Hurinui Tāhana o Ngāti Tamateatutahi, a Hera Nēpia o Ngāti Pārua, a Mei Āhipene o Ngāti Rangiwewehi, a Pare Kāmēta o Ngāti Whakaue, me tōku whāea hoki a Mākarita Malcolm o Ngāti Tarāwhai, me ētehi atu. He pērā anō ngā koroua i tae atu ki Tāmaki Makaurau; ko Tāmāti Wharehuia o Tapuika, ko Hāmuera Mītere o Ngāti Whakaue, ko Pāteriki Hiini o Ngāti Moko, ko te Tōmairangi Kāmēta o

⁴ Te Pōroa Malcolm taku rātaka motuhake: 1987-88

Ngāti Te Rangiunuora, ko Kapiti Hāmiora o Tūhourangi, ko Kāwana Nēpia o Ngāti Hinekura, ko te Wharekāniwha Āhipene o Ngāti Rangiwehewhi, me ētehi atu.

Koinei ngā hunga i mua; hēoi tonu ta mātau, tā ngā mātua-pakeke, he āwhina, he tautoko atu. Me te aha, mutu kau te karanga a te kuia o Te Arawa, kua whakaeke mai te manuhiri kua tū, kua tangi, ā, noho kau iho ki raro, kua tīmata tonu ngā koroua ki te mihimihi, ki te whakatau atu i a rātau. Kua mutu tā tētehi i ana kōrero, kua tatari kia tū mai te manuhiri he tau-utuutu kē na hoki te tikanga, kua tū atu anō te tangata whenua i muri atu ki te whai atu i aua kōrero anō, ā, te mea tuatahi rā. I rongo ai ngā iwi i ngā kōrero ātaahua mo te whakatau manuhiri anei aua rārangi:

*Taku whatiwhati kii kā riro, taku pōporo tū ki te hamuti;
pikitia te pikitanga ki te rangi tuhāhā;
te totara haemata o te waotū nui a Tāne*

Whakahīhi ana a Te Arawa i te hāpai waiata mā ngā koroua whaikōrero. Emi katoa ana i ngā hunga waiata te whakahua haere i ngā waiata a Tūhourangi, a Ngāti Whakaue, a Ngāti Rangiwehewhi, a Tapuika tae atu ki a Ngāti Pikiao.

Pau rawa ake ngā wiki e rua, kua whakawātea hoki a Te Arawa mo Tainui waka kia noho iho rātau ki te whakamahana i te nōhanga kōrero. Nō te Rāhoroi te 22 o Akuhata 1987 i te 8.00 o ngā hāora i te ata kua tū mai a Tainui Waka i waho i te kuhunga mai ki te Whare Toi, e whakahirahira mai ana ōna rangatira; ko Te Whati Tāmati tērā, ko Hēnare Tūwhāngai tērā, ko Pūmi Taituha tērā, ko Hōne Haunui tērā me te tokomaha noa atu. Ka karangahia e Mākarita Malcolm a Tainui waka; e hīkoi mai ana te Kāhui-ariki i roto i te iwi rā. E whakaeke mai ana me te ngeri haere. Ka haere mai, ka haere mai, ā, kua tū, kua tangi. Ka mutu te tangi, kātahi kā noho.

No te nōhanga ki raro kātahi ka whakamāramatia e Te Arawa ōna tikanga mo te whakahaere i ngā whaikōrero. Inā, mutu ana te wāhi a Te Arawa i ngā mihimihi ra rā, kua whiua te rākau kia Tainui, kātahi ka hoki mai anō ki a Te Arawa, nā ka pērā te haere; he tauutuutu; he tū atu, tū mai. Ko te riro ma te kākā haetara o Te Arawa, ma Tāmati Wharehuia hei kōpani ngā kōrero. Kua tae ki tōna wā e whakamutua ai ngā mihimihi, kua tū atu a Tāmati. Nāna āna kōrero; tīkina ki te

rangi, poua ki te whenua ko ia tērā e whai kupu atu ana ki a Hēnare Tūwhāngai me tana iwi. Ēhara kia noho iho a Tāmāti kua mutu te whakatau atu, kua tutuki pai ngā āhuatanga katoa, kua hoki ki te kāinga. Noho kau iho a Tāmāti ki raro, kua tū mai anō tētehi o Tainui, a Pūmi Taituha.

Ohorere katoa a Te Arawa i te tū mai o Pumi. Kua kite atu te iwi me te mea nei he tīkai to te tangata rā. Kua whakamāramatia atu ngā āhuatanga mo ngā mihihihi kātahi ka takahia atu e te toa o Tainui Waka. Hei aha te hāmama atu o ngā koroua o Te Arawa!

“Tau atu ki raro. Kua mutu kē ngā kōrero
Kua kōpani kē ngā kōrero
Ē noho. Kei te hē koe ki te tū
E takahi tikanga kē ana koe”.

Kia aro ake te tangata rā, kore rawa. Ko ia tērā e tū ana me te kauwhau haere tonu. Kua waiho a Te Arawa kia hāmama ana me te kōhetehete kia tau iho ki raro. Kia rongō a Pumi, kao! Mōhio tonu a Te Arawa e kore te tangata rā e noho ki raro. Nō kona te rongō i te reo o Te Irirangi Tahuriōrangi e whakaari ana i te pōkeka hei whakanoho atu a Pumi ki raro. Ka tākina haere e ia te pōkeka, ā, mea rawa ake kua taki tūtū katoa a Te Arawa ki te hāpai:

'He aha rā kai tōku ate e hahae nei!
Ko te puni rangatira,
Ka ata tiki mai, ka ata whenako,
I tona ito he toro taua e!

Pākeke atu, tamariki atu, e taki tūtū ana ki te whakahua atu i te mana o te iwi. E whēkene ana ngā niho e pūkana ana ngā kanohi, e tarapeke ana ngā waewae, e rere ana ngā ringa. Irā kē te nui o ngā reo, ngā waha o te matua o te iwi ki te hāpai i te taonga nei, e whai ake nei ngā kupu:

Aue, aue taku mokopuna e.
Taku kete nganga kōkōwai.
Hūna iho anō ki te oneone kura.
Tō kiriwai katahi ano...

No te mutunga o ta rātau mahi ki te whakanoho i a Pumi, kua kitea ē, kua noho noa atu ia ki raro. Me pēhea anō hoki i te kaha o Te Arawa ki te mahi i ta rātau mahi. Ko wai hoki te mea ka tohe ki te pōkeka ki te kōrero, kāre noa iho e rongohia. Engari me hoki ki ngā whakamārama a ngā koroua ra rā, tā Te Hamu Mītere i kī rā,

Ko tā te pōkeka, he whakahē. He whakamanamana, he whakahoki mai i te mana, i te mauri ki te iwi.

Koirā anō ki tā Kino Hughes i kī ai; “Nā te hē. He kore, kāre i akona tikatia”.

Kei tētehi kōrero, ka aroha anō a Pumi; he tangata i pūmau ki ngā tikanga o Tainui waka. I pau ōna kaha ki te hāpai i tana iwi. Kāti, nā runga i aua tikanga o tana takahi, ka ākina atu ia ki te pōkeka. Otirā, koinei te mea i whāia e Te Arawa, arā, kia noho iho a Pumi ki raro. Te karanga tonu ai a Te Arawa pēnei ana nā. “E Pumi, e noho ki raro.” Kāo. Ko tā te Māori, kia whai tonu i ana tikanga anō, kia riro mā ngā kupu o te pōkeka; mā ngā kaupapa e whakahuahuatia ai ngā atua o te pō, e whakaaria ai te tapu o te kupu, arā, ko te whare tangata kē, engari whakahua kētia ana ko te “teke te aroaro”. Kua whakaara ake i te tūpuna nei i a Hine-nui-te-pō, te tohu o te mate. Kāre i mutu ki reira. Kātahi ka hāmama ake ngā waha o ngā uri o Te Arawa ki te whakahua i aua kupu rā me te kawē anō i te rere o te kōrero kia tau ai ki runga kia kotahi te taki o te pōkeka. E rere ana ngā ringaringa, e takahi haere ana te waewae me te whētero o te ārero. Koinei, ko tā te pōkeka tēnei me ōna āhuatanga hāngai ki te kaupapa whakahoki mana ki te iwi ake.

Te whakawahinga hei pirihi

No te marama o Āperira i te tau 1977 ka tū te hui whakawahi pirihi i Tāpeka marae i Waihi, i roto o Ngāti Tūwharetoa. Ko te tangata i whakawahia hei pirihi, ko Max Māriu n o Ngāti Tūwharetoa anō, no te kāwai ki te whānau a Te Heuheu. Ka pōhiritia e Ngāti Tūwharetoa ngā iwi o te motu kia taki huihui ki runga o Waihi ki te whakanui i te rā o ta rātau mokopuna. Ao ake i te Rāhoroi, i te 30 o Āperira ka tīmata te whakaeke o ngā ope ki runga i te marae. Ko Pihopa Manuhua Pēneti rātau ko tōna tira kei mua, kei te waharoa e tū atu ana. Nō muri kua tū atu a Te Arawa-ki-te-Ihu-o-te-Waka i te waharoa anō hoki arā i te ara pikinga ake ki te papa marae. Mātotoru ana ngā uri o Tamatekapua i tae atu ki te rā o te uri o Te Heuheu. Otirā, kua whakaritea noa atu ngā taonga hei whakahuahua i te whakaeke atu o te Arawa ki runga ki te

marae. Kua tohia e te kaumātua rā e Tenga Rangitauira māna tonu hei tīmata ki te ngeri tuatahi, arā, ko Te Whakaariki. Kātahi ia ka mea ma taku karangarua mā Te Irirangi Tahuriōrangi a Ūtaina. Hei whakamutu, ko Toia te Waka, he mea whiua mai ki ahau. Ko te wahine whakahoki i te karanga, ko to mātau kuia, ko tōku whāea ake ko Mākarita.

Ka tīwaha mai te reo o te tangata whenua kātahi ka hīkoi atu a Tamatekapua. Ka haere ngā reo o ngā kuia o to te marae kāinga to te manuhiri. Kā mutu kua pāoho ake te reo o Tenga Rangitauira ki te tīmata i te ngeri hei whai mā te iwi:

Ko te Whakāriki,
Ko te Whakāriki.
Tukua mai kia piri
Tukua mai kia tata.
Kia eke mai ki runga ki te paepae poto,
A Hōumaitawhiti.

Ka hāpaingia rā hoki e te tokomaha. Tū ana te ihiihi i te marae o Waihi. I kori ai ngā waewae o ngā koroua rā me te pikarikari o te mahi a ngā wāhine. Hāunga mātau te hunga whai atu, tautoko e whakakuhu ana me te whakamātau kia rite te kori o ngā tinana ki o ngā koroua ra rā.

Mutu kau iho, kua tīwaha atu te reo o Te Irirangi ki te whakahua i te mea i tukuna rā ki a ia, māna hei tīmata:

Ūtaina e!
Ūtaina e!
Ūtaina mai ngā iwi o te motu
Ki runga i a Te Arawa e tau nei.
A hiki nuku e!

Ka pērā anō te hāpai a te tokomaha i to te mea tuatahi rā. Ka whakaotia e ahau tā mātau whakaeke ki te marae ki te pōhiri:

Tōia te waka - e!
Tōia te waka - e!

Tōia te waka
Ki runga ki te maunga
E tū mai nei.
Whakatakotoria ki te ngaro
Pārapara koa...

Eke rawa ki runga ki te marae, ka tū ki te aroaro tonu o Tāpeka whare tūpuna ki reira tangi ai ki ngā mate. Kātahi ka noho, ka tīmata ngā whaikōrero. Ko tā Te Arawa kawa anō, he tau-utu-utu. Kā tae ki te wa i tū ai a Tenga ki te whai kupu ki te marae, kātahi ka puta ana mihi ki ngā mate o tēnā iwi, o tēnā waka. Haere tonu ana kōrero ki te kaupapa o te rā; arā noa atu te roa o tana kauwhau. No te mutunga kātahi ka tīkina hei whakaoti mo ana kōrero ki te pōkeka rā:

He aha rā kai toku ate e hahae nei'
Ko te puni rangatira ka ata tiki mai ka ata whēnako,
I tona ito e te atua..."

I maranga katoa ai a Te Arawa-ki-te-Ihu-o-te-Waka. Haruru ana te marae i te hāmama o te reo o ngā tāne, o ngā wāhine. Kua rere ngā taha kua whakapī te kanohi. Hoki ana te āhuatanga o tā rātau mahi haka ki ngā wā o mua, arā o te ao kōhatu. Ahakoa kua mamao atu ērā wā, engari kei te kaha tonu te iwi ki te pupuri i te tū me te kori a ngā koroua, kuia o mua. E mātakitaki mai rā ngā iwi, Māori atu, Pākehā atu. Ka mutu pai te pōkeka rā me te kite atu anō i te tau o te iwi ki te whakaari i tā rātau taonga hei mātaki ma te motu.

Nō muri, kia roa kē e noho ana ki raro, kātahi ka puta ngā whakaaro mo te pūtake, ā, kei runga i tēhea tikanga rānei te take i whakahua ai me pōkeka rawa. Ko te nui noa iho o ngā waiata a Te Arawa kātahi ka whakaaria me pōkeka rawa. Kā hoki i kōnei te kōrero ki a Te Hamu Mītere, te kaumātua o Ngāti Whakaue. Ko ia e kī ana ko tētehi āhuatanga o te pōkeka: 'He whakamanamana, he whakamanamana i ngā nui o te mokopuna ka whakawahingia rā hei pirihi'.

Kāti anō rā tēnei whakamārama a Te Hamu kia pātai anō te pātai, he aha kē te tikanga o te haka? I kī ake rā i mua, he whēkoki, he whakapī i te tinana me ōna wāhanga katoa; engari, ahakoa mo taua wā noa iho rā, he kōrero katoa aua korikori rā. Kua tākiri te māhunga, kua pūkana ngā

whatu, kua whakamenemene te kanohi, kua hūpeke ngā waewae. Kei roto i te ātea e whakakorikori ana i te tinana. Kia mahara ake anō, ko aua korikori tinana, he mea āta waihanga anō, nā te hunga whakakorikori mai rā, ā, nā tētehi atu rānei hāngai ki te wairua o ngā kupu o te pōkeka. Kā mutu ko te otinga mai o te mea i whākaaria rā, kua kīia e te hunga tū ki te whakakorikori tinana me te hunga e noho mātakitaki atu ana, āe, he momo haka engari tērā kei te kaitū te āhua ki te whakatinana i ana kōrero tae atu ki ōna tikanga me ngā whakamārama o te kawē i te kaupapa.

Hei whakarāpopoto: e whai ake ana i tā Te Hamu Mītere mo te whakamanamana; ko Te Arawa te waka mai i Maketu ki Tongariro. Kāre he aha o te riro ma Te Arawa-ki-te-Ihu-o-te-Waka anake, hei whakaputa i ngā nui o te mokopuna a Te Heuheu. Ko te whakanui i te mokopuna, he whakanui tērā i a Te Heuheu, te ariki o te waka o Te Arawa. Ko te whakanui i a Te Heuheu, he whakanui tērā i a Ngātoroirangi, te tohunga nā na te waka i arataki i te hekenga mai i Pikopiko-i-Whiti ki Aotearoa nei. Ko te whakahua poto, e whakanui ana a Te Arawa i a ia anō ahakoa te kōrero rā mo te kūmara e kore rā ia e kōrero mo tōna reka. Kia ahatia! E whakatairanga ana a Te Arawa i ōna mana i mua i te aroaro o te motu.

Te tangihanga mo Kīngi Korokī

Ka hinga a Kīngi Korokī i roto o Waikato ka takoto ki te marae o Tūrongo rāua ko Māhinaārangi ki Ngāruawahia. E ai ki ngā kōrero a Te Hamu Mītere rāua ko Wiremu Pāka o Ngāti Porou, kātahi ka whakaeke tēnā marae e ngā waka o te motu ki Tūrangawaewae. Whakaeke kau he ope, he mano tonu te haere. Ia rangi, ia rangi koinei te āhua o te whakaeke a te tangata ki runga i te Āriki nei. Ka tukuna e Kepa Ēhau te rangatira o Te Arawa tana kōrero ki a Waikato kei te haere atu. Kātahi ka takahi Te Ihu-o-te-Waka o Te Arawa; hui katoa e rua ngā pahi me ngā motoka. No tōna hāora ka ū ki te aroaro ki Ngāruawahia e takoto mai rā te uri o Pōtatau te Wherowhero. Te taenga atu ki reira ka tūria te waharoa o te marae; maru ana te huarahi i waho mai o te marae i a Te Arawa.

Kā taka ki te wā hei whakaeke mo Te Arawa ka tīwaha mai te wahine karanga o te marae. E whakautua ana te karanga e te manuhiri kua tīmata te whakaeke a Te Arawa me te pāoho haere o te reo o Kepa Ēhau ki te whakahua whakaaraara pōkeka:

Taka ka taka,
Taka ka taka.
Ka taka tā Mōtoi.
E kapo ki te whetu,
E kapo'

Ka hāpai ake e Te Arawa te pōkeka nei. E hīkoi atu ana me te rere o ngā taha. E aue atu ana te mahi a te wāhine e hāmama atu ana ngā waha o ngā tāne. Kua tarapeke, kua hūpeke kua kori katoa te tinana. Ko tā Te Arawa me tōna tikanga mo te tū whakatakariri mo te hunga kua mate. Ka mahi haere a Te Arawa mai i te waharoa o te marae ka huri haere te matua kia hāngai tonu atu ki a Māhinaārangi. I kitea ai te motu i te tau o Hāmuera Mītere ki te mau rākau; i te wana o Te Mātangi Whīti ki te hūpeke i te tau o te kori a Pīnenga Nathan, i tētehi atu, i tētehi atu.

Kā rere i konei te pātai i pātaihia i mua ake rā, mo te aha te pūtake i whakahua ai me pōkeka rawa hei whakaeke ki runga ki te marae o Tūrangawaewae. I runga i ngā kōrero whakamārama a Wiremu Pāka, ānō nei ki tāna titiro he mea āta waihanganga e Te Arawa koinei he taonga hei whakapuaki atu mā Te Arawa ki runga te marae. Me te aha whakaeke kau atu Te Ihu-o-te-Waka o Te Arawa, tū ihiihi ana te whakaāhua atu ki a Tainui me ngā waka katoa o te motu e tauwhanga mai ana. Koirā ānō te whakahoki ki te pātai nei, arā kei te kōrero a Hāmuera Mītere i kōrero rā i mua ake nei. Ko tētehi o ngā tikanga o te pōkeka he whakamanamana. Kua whakamanamana a Te Arawa he mōhio nōna kei roto ia i a Waikato e haere ana i waenganui tonu i te tapu me te whakamataku. Kei tētehi kōrero kua whakanui a Te Arawa i ā ia anō. Ko te take, ko te ure tārewa o Kīngi Korokī kā heke iho i a Tamatekapua, te tangata o runga i a Te Arawa Waka i te hekenga mai.

Ka whakaata rā hoki a Te Arawa i ōna nui, i ōna mana, i ōna wehi, i ōna oha katoa. Ko te hōhonu o tēnei kōrero kei te kī atu a Te Arawa nōna hoki te mate e takoto mai rā a Kīngi Korokī. Engari e mahi ake ana me te maumahara anō he uri te koroua rā no ngā kāwai rangatira o nehe. Tīmata tonu mai i a Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, Tāwhiao, Mahuta, Te Rata kia tae mai ki a Korokī. Tae nei ki ēnei rā ko Te Ātairangikaahu, ā, ko tana tama ko Tūheitia. Hāunga ngā tūpuna o te rangi tuhāhā e hoki ai te kōrero ki a tū-te-winiwini, kia tū-te-wanawana mā.

Te tangihanga mo Hauā

Kā mate mai a Hauā te wahine a Mātenga Baker o Ngāti Raukawa i Ahitereiria i te tau 1978. Ka whakahokia mai te tūpāpaku ki Ōtaki ki Raukawa marae takoto ai. Ko te kuia nei nō Te Arawa arā nō Ngāti Whakaue. I te rangi tuatahi ka takoto te kuia nei ki runga ki tōna marae o Raukawa me te noho a Te Arawa ki te awhi i to rātau mate. Ka tae ki te rangi whakamutunga, kei te tekau mā tahi o ngā hāora ka nehu ka whakahaere ngā mihi ki ngā ope whakaeke. Ka kauwhautia te kauwhau ā, no te taenga ki te hāora i whakaritea hei tuku ki te oneone i riro ma te kaumātua rā mā Tenga Rangitauira hei kōpani i ngā kōrero. Kā mutu tana whai kupu ki ngā iwi i runga i te marae, kātahi ka whakaaria e ia te pōkeka rā:

‘He aha ra kei tōku ate’.

Me pēnei te whakamārama mo te pūtake i tākina taua taonga. Koinei hei taonga whakakapi mo ana kōrero. Kua whakamāramatia i mua ake nei, ko Hauā he kuia i tupu i roto i tōnā iwi o Ngāti Whakaue i nānātia i reira ā, pakeke noa. Nōna ka moe tāne ka mahue i te wā kāinga. Ahakoa ōna torotoro ki tēnā iwi, ki tēnā waka, ki tēnā hapū, ki tēnā karangatanga, no tōna matenga kā mau kē ia ki tōna hoa rangatira ki a Mātenga Baker; te hoki mai ai ki te hau kāinga ki Ōhinemutu ki a Tamatekapua takoto ai. No kōnei te take i tukuna e ngā rangatira o te marae ma Tenga hei kōpani atu i ngā poroporoaki. Ka kōpanitia e te koroua rā. Kātahi ka hoatu he pōkeka hei whakaoti i ana kōrero kia puta ai ngā nui o te kuia rā; kia rongohia ai ngā mana o tōna iwi o Te Arawa hei whakahīhi māna ki ana mātā-waka haere ake nei ki te tawhiti nui.

Te tangihanga i Uruika marae, Te Rotoiti

No Ākuhata o te tau 1979 ka mate a Tūhaere Tāhana i Te Rotoiti. He koroua tēnei i taketake ake ki reira. Ka takoto ki te marae o Tapuaeharuru kei te taha rāwhiti o te moana o Te Rotoiti. Ko Uruika te tupuna whare. Ka ao ake i te rangi tuarua ko te tekau mā rua o Ākuhata ka ū mai he ope nō Te Arawa anō, arā no Te Ure-o-Uenukukōpako. E haere ana ki te whakataki mate i Te Teko i te rohe o Mātaatua. Ka tūpono ko te haki o te marae e tare ana, ka peka ake. Ko ngā kaumātua i roto i te tira nei ko Tūkotahi Karawana, ko Tenga Rangitauira, ko Ngāki Retimana.

Kātahi ka mihia e te tangata whenua. Te tūnga mai o te ope rā kātahi ka tū mai ko Ngāki Retimana. Noho kau ia ki raro ka tū atu a Te Toiroa Kāmeta. Arā kē ia e noho ana i tāhaki kē o te nōhanga kōrero, kāre i runga i te nōhanga tapu ake. Ka rere atu te koroua rā. Nō te hamumu kātahi ka whakamutu e ia ngā kōrero kia kaua te ope rā e tū mai anō. E noho mai ana a Tūkotahi rāua ko Tenga kāre anō kia kōrero. Ko ētehi anō o te iwi kāinga kua whakaaro pēnei ana nā, kua takoto te kōrero a te tangata whenua, kua mana tonu. No te nōhanga o Te Toiroa ki raro kātahi ka tiheia mai e Tūkotahi me te tiwaha ake o te pōkeka rā:

Wahineiti i runga rā,
Tukua iho ki raro
Ka hē o kōrero.
Kīhai koe...'

Ka whāia e Te Ure-o-Uenukukōpako me te mātakitaki atu a te tangata whenua. Ka mutu kau iho te whakahua a te iwi rā i tā rātau pōkeka kātahi ka tohutohu mai a Tūkotahi: 'Nāu tāu, nāku tāku, anei kē te kaupapa i tae mai ai.' Kātahi ka tohu tana tokotoko ki te tūpāpaku e takoto mai rā i te roro o Uruika. Ka haere māro tonu ana kōrero. E whakahua ana mo te ngārara kōpae ara e whakahau ana kia peka ake ki Uruika. Kei whakahīhi te ope ki te takahi i taua ngārara kua kīia tērā he karanga mate. Ka mihi haere te koroua rā ki ngā aituā o runga i te waka me tērā hoki e takoto ana i Te Teko, he mate i reira. No te mutunga kātahi ka tukuna a rātau 'roimata' ki runga ki te marae hei koha ki te tūpāpaku.

Nō muri kātahi ka whakaarohia ngā mahi a ngā koroua nei ki a rāua. Ahakoa kāre e tika ana mā te tamariki e whakawāwā, engari hei whakamārama i te pūtake i pōkeka ai to mātau koroua a Te Toiroa, otirā, a Ngāti Pikiao tonu kei te mārama ki taua pūtake. Kei te mārama pēnei nā, no te aroha ngā hāora katoa. Ko te pekanga mai a te ope rā, he tangi ki te tūpāpaku, me te aha āta tuku whakaaro ana rātau ki te marae. Tētehi, ēhara aua koroua rā a Tūkotahi rāua ko Tenga i te tamariki kia mahia pērātia. Koirā, no te tūnga o Tūkotahi ki tana pōkeka, ka puta te hamumu nei i roto i te taonga rā, 'Ka hē o kōrero.' Arā, e tohu ana ki te kawē mana o Te Toiroa ki te kati i ngā whaikōrero.

Hinemihī Marae

Kā mate a Manu Ruhi Pene i te tau 1971 he mokopuna nā Kepa Ēhau ka takoto ki te marae o Hinemihī i Ngāpuna kei Rotorua. No te rangi tuarua ka tae atu a Ngāti Pikiao. E noho mai ana a Ngāti Hinemihī e taupua ana i runga i tō rātau mate. Nā te marangai o te rangi i taua wā ka takoto kē te tūpāpaku ki roto i te whare i a Hinemihī. Ka hou atu to mātau tira ki roto, kā tū kā tangi, kā noho. Kātahi ka tū mai a Hāora Rātana ki te mihi mai ki a mātau. Tīmata kau ake ana kōrero, kua whakahua tonu i te pōkeka rā :

Ka tahūri, ka tahūri.

Ngātoro i te whenua, ko Ngātoro.

He po taka mai runga o..

Ko te roa noa iho o te taonga rā, kātahi ka whakahua e te koroua nei me tōna rau kotahi ā, āta tutuki pai ana i a ia. Ko te pōkeka rā no Ngāti Raukawa kē, ā, kei tō rātau ake reo, he maimai tēnei. Engari ko te tikanga o te pōkeka rā ko te maimai he tikanga kotahi tonu.

Ko te kite noa atu te koroua rā i mua o tana tūnga ki te kōrero huri noa, huri noa ngā tara o te whare, he uri katoa nō Raukawa hāunga te aituā rā. Kei ōnā taha e rua te taha ki te pāpā, te taha ki te whāea he Raukawa tahi rāua. Nā runga i tēnei kaupapa kōrero ka tīkina e te koroua rā i te pōkeka mo Wahineiti hei taonga kōrero, tuku iho ki runga i te tūpāpaku. Kei roto i te pōkeka rā e whakahua ana i ngā nui, i ngā mana o ngā tūpuna o Ngāti Raukawa anei ka whai ake nei: 'Te tara o te marama ka whāti koe i te aha' Kua whakaritea a Wahineiti ki te tara o te marama. Nā, no tēnei wā kua takoto mai te uri o Raukawa, kua whakahua taua kōrero ki runga i a ia. He whakanui, he whakamanamana te pūtake i whakahua ai tēnei pōkeka.

He tikanga tau patupatu

Ko tētehi hui nui i tutū ai te pūehu no te wā i tomokia te whare tūpuna o Apahāpaitaketake i roto o Ngāti Manawa ki Murupara. Ko te tau 1929 e ai ki te whakaatu mai a te tuahine o Hēnare Bird o Murupara o Ngāti Manawa. He mea karanga a Te Arawa kia haere. Ka takahi atu Te Ihu-o-te-Waka. Nā, ko ngā koroua nā rāua ahau i whakaatu mai i tēnei kōrero ko aku pāpā tonu ko Te Marukore Hōhepa rāua ko Te Mata Mōrehu no muri noa mai nei no te tau 1979; ko rāua ētehi e

tamariki tonu ana, i haere i taua wā, arā, i te tau 1929. Tokorua ēnei koroua no Ngāti Pikiao tahi rāua. I runga i a rāua kōrero tohutohu mai ki ahau i poto katoa a Te Arawa ki tēnā haere. E ora tonu ana te tokomaha o ngā pakeke a Te Paramena, a Mānahi Ihākara, a Mita Taupopoki, a Tūoro Pango, a Mere Mōrehu, a Hana Ngateehi, a Ani Te Warihi, a Kātaraina Tūkuru, ko ngā hunga ēnei he pūkenga rawa i taki kai i ngā kai māro a ngā tūpuna.

No te taenga ki reira ki te marae o Apahāpaitaketake e noho mai ana a Ngāi Tūhoe me Mātaatua nui tonu. Ka whakaeke a Te Arawa ki runga ki te marae e tīwaha mai ana te reo o te wahine kaikaranga. Eke rawa atu ki runga i te papa, kātahi ka tangi ā, ka noho.

Ka whakahaere ngā whaikōrero ka takoto te whakatau a Rakuraku te koroua o Ngāti Manawa ko te kawa o te marae ko to Mātaatua, arā, he pāeke. Ko te tikanga o te pāeke, kia mutu ra ānō te kōrero a te tangata whenua kātahi anō ka āhei te manuhiri ki te tū. Ko tēnā kōrero mo te pāeke ka whakahēngia a Rakuraku e Mita Taupopoki o Te Arawa. Kei tāna ko te kawa tika kē ki taua marae ko to Te Arawa, arā, he tau-utuutu; ko te take ko te marae o Apahāpaitaketake kei roto kē i te rohe o Te Arawa. Kātahi ka whakamārama atu e Mita Taupopoki.

Tīmata i te taimōana i te awa o Wairākei, arā, kei te takiwā ki Pāpāmoa kā rere te rohe ki te Kaokao-roa-o-Pātetere. Atu i reira ki Tītīraupenga kia whati mai ki Tongariro. Kātahi ka rere tika i Tongariro ki Tītī-ō-Kura, kei te huarahi ahu atu i Taupō ki Heretaunga. Kātahi ka māro mai tēnā rohe ki Tāwhiuau, tapahi tonu atu anō ki te tai moana ki Te Awa-a-Te-Atua.

Kātahi ka whakautu mai a Tūhoe, a kāti rā, he pai tonu me whakaheke ki te tūpuna nei a Apahāpaitaketake kia kitea nō hea ā, i ahu mai ia i a wai. Kia mārama tēnei kōrero, mā reira e mōhio ko tēhea kawa ka whakanoho ki te marae. Ka whakaritea ma Raureti Mokonuiārangi o Ngāti Rangitihi hei taki te kupu, te whakapapa. No te whakahekenga iho ka kitea i runga i ngā whakamārama a Raureti ko te tūpuna nei no Mātaatua. Kare kau ōna pānga mai ki a Te Arawa. Kā tohe tonu a Tūhoe kia riro ko tōna kawa hei tikanga mo te rā. Kia whakaae atu a Te Arawa, kore rawa.

Otirā, kua mōhio noa atu a Te Arawa ki te tūpuna nei me ta rātau kite ake i ngā whakamārama a Raureti kei te huna kōrero kē te koroua nei kia kore ai a Te Arawa e puta. Engari kia kitea tētehi mea mōhio ki te whakahē i tā te koroua rā, kore rawa. Ka ūia atu a Tūtewharerimu Mōrehu mehemea ka taea e ia te whakawherea, whakaheke i te tūpuna nei kia puta ai a Te Arawa. Ka whakautua atu e Tūtewharerimu: 'Ka taea e au engari me tuku atu ko tōku tuākana a Te Mapu kia tū ki runga ā, māku e kōmuhumuhu atu ki a ia i muri nei.' Ko tā Te Mapu tāna whakaheke tēnei:

Houmaitawhiti (t)				
Tamatekapua (t)	Tia(t)	Hei (t)	Oro (t)	Maaka (t)
Kahumatamomoe (t)				Apahāpaitaketake (t)
Tawakemoetāhanga (t)				Totaraiāhua (t)
Uenukumairarotonga (t)				Matangikaiawhā (t)
Rangitihi (t)				Mātārae (t)
Te Kawatapuārangi (t)				Hinengāwari (w)
Pikiao 1 (t)				Hineariki (w)
Tamakari (t)				Tamaarikiware (t)
Pikiao 2 (t)				Tamateatutahi (t)
				Hinehopu (w)

Kei a Te Arawa katoa ngā uri.

Nā runga i ngā whakamārama a Te Mapu ka kitea i te whakangaro o te whakapapa i ngā whakakotiti a Raureti. E tautohe ana a Tūhoe rāua ko Te Arawa, engari, no te kitenga he uri te tūpuna nei no Maaka no runga o Te Arawa, kātahi ka riri Ngā Waru-Pū-Manawa. Ka tākina atu te pōkeka a Te Arawa e puta katoa ai ngā haku.

Kei runga ko te mahi a te koroua rātau ko ngā kuia e pōkeka ana. Kua mate katoa i te ongaonga i te whakatakariri ki a Tūhoe mo a rātau mahi whakarorirori i a Te Arawa. E tīwaha atu ana a Te Arawa i a rātau tīkai, ā, rātau kanga, whakaeneene atu hoki e mātakitaki iho ana a Tūhoe. E ai ki ngā kōrero a Te Marukore kua pūkana, kua whētero ngā ārero me ērā tikanga katoa. Kātahi ka rere te mahi a te wāhine ki mua o te matua; kua hī ake ngā kaka ki runga, kua tūpou atu ki te iwi e noho mai rā. Ngā mahi i mahia e te ao tawhito i mua i mahia katoa e Te Arawa i taua wā.

Kia tirohia te pūtake i puta ai ngā riri i tutū ai te pūehu i waenganui i a Tūhoe rāua ko Te Arawa. Kua whakamanamana tētehi, me whakamanamana hoki tētehi kā tika. Nā runga i tēnei kaupapa i maranga ai Ngā Waru-Pū-Manawa-o-Te-Arawa, i tū whakatakariri ai ki te pōkeka. Kua keka ki ngā rangatira o Tūhoe e whakakotiti ana i ngā kōrero. Na tēnei āhuatanga i puta ai ngā mahi o te ao tawhito, otirā o te pō mai.

Whāia, e tū ra rā te mahi a te kuia me te koroua, kei waiho ma te tangata kotahi hei whiu i te kōrero ki te hoa whakataetae. Ko te tū a te iwi katoa, he mea no rātau, ma te tokomaha tonu hei āki atu i a Tūhoe, mā tēnā, mā tēnā o rātau i tae ki taua huihuinga hei āki atu. Koirā te pai me te tikanga o te whakaari i te pōkeka, kia whai wāhi te tokomaha ki te tū ki te whakahau i te mana whenua. Kei te kōrero ra rā kua rere o rātau ringaringa, kei te tangata tonu tōna tikanga o te pēhea o te whiu. Kua pūkana, kua pīkarikari kua aha, kei tēnā, kei tēnā tōna tikanga mo te whakakori i te tinana i runga anō o te takoto o te kupu o te pōkeka.

Kia kōrerohia aua hui i whakaarahia ai he pōkeka

Tēnā kia tirohia i tēnei wā ētehi āhuatanga o ngā hui i whakaaria ai te pōkeka ki te aroaro o te tangata. Ko ngā hui kua takoto te kōrero ki tēnei tuhituhi, e waru katoa aua momo hui. Ko ngā hui nei katoa i runga anō i a marae-ā-tea a Tūmatauenga. Ko ngā marae katoa ēnei i waihangatia e te tangata i runga i te tapu, i te ihi, i te wehi, i te whakamataku. Otirā, ko ngā taonga nunui kei reira, e toru rātau: tuatahi, ko ngā tūpuna whare i hangaia e te hapū, ā, kei reira kei te taha tonu o marae-ātea e tū ana. Ko ōna tikanga he karanga tangata, he manaaki manuhiri. Tuarua, ko marae-ā-tea te wāhi e wānangatia ai ngā take-ā-iwi. Nā reira kua ekengia te iwi, te hapū rānei i te raruraru kua whakahuihui mai ki runga o marae-ā-tea, whakawhitiwhiti kōrero ai e tutuki pai ai te take. Tuatoru, ko ngā tikanga e tūria ai a marae-ā-tea kei raro i te kawa tuahokotahimārua arā ko te kawa anō o te marae. Ko te kawa tēnei i whakahaere ai ngā āhuatanga katoa ka whakaritea ki runga o marae-ā-tea. Ngā hīkoi, ngā hamumu, ngā whāwhātanga katoa kā huri ki raro i te kawa e kōrero ake nei.

Tēnā kia pātai i te pātai nei, kua maranga te ope ki te pōkeka, ko wai aua tāngata rā? Ko wai ngā hunga ka āhei ki te tū ā, ko wai ngā tāngata e auau ana ki ērā mahi. Anei te whakahoki: Ko te whakaaritanga i te pōkeka he mea mahi ohorere noa iho engari na runga i te kaupapa kua hora ki

mua i te iwi. Kei runga tonu i te āhua o te rere o te kōrero i runga i te marae ka whakahuangia ake, kia ākina mai te marae i te kōrero hē, i te taunu rānei. I runga i te tikanga, ko ngā hunga kāinga kei reira e noho ana ko ngā koroua, ko ngā kuia. Arā kē hoki ngā taitamariki e takatū ana, kei muri kē kei te taha o te ahi e tahu kai ana. Koirā, kia tū kau ake ki te pōkeka koinei ngā tāngata ka tū, he koroua, he kuia. Ko ngā hunga he mārama ki ngā kōrero tuku iho o Te Arawa.

Kia whakarāpopoto i konei ngā pūtake whakaara i te pōkeka

Tuatahi: He takahi mana; he takahi tikanga o te marae. Kua pokanoa te tangata ki te whakaparahako i nga tikanga o te hapū e tika ana me whakahē atu. Ko te whakahē pai, he kōrero i runga i te tohutohu tika. Ka kore e aro mai ki te whakatikatia atu, ka tika te hoatu i tētehi kōrero ki te rae o te hunga takahi tikanga. Nā runga i tēnei āhuatanga i whakahua ai te pōkeka e Te Paramena i te hui hura-kōhatu i Te Ruato; i tauāhia a Tuhoe e Te Arawa i te tomokanga o Apahāpaitaketake i Murupara; i whakanōhia a Tahi Tapa e Te Arawa i te tangihanga mo Te Reiwhati; i tautohengia e Tūkotahi Karawana te kupu a Te Toiroa i te tangihanga mo Tūhaere Tāhana i Tapuaeharuru i te Rotoiti.

Tuarua: Ko te whakanui i te tūpāpaku, i te iwi rānei. Ngā hui i tae atu a Te Arawa, i eke ki runga i tēnei pūtake te whakahuatanga o te pōkeka, ko tērā i Raukawa, i Waihi, i Ngāruawahia, me Hinemihi. Mehemea ka āta tirohia ngā marae me ngā pūtake i whakaara ai te pōkeka, ka noho pēnei:

<u>Te Marae</u>	<u>Takahi-Tikanga</u>	<u>Whakamanamana</u>
Ngā Pumanawa, Te Rotoiti	Ae	Ae
Rangitahi, Murupara	Ae	Ae
Houmaitawhiti, Te Rotoiti	Ae	Ae
Raukawa, Ōtaki	Ae	Ae
Waihi, Tokaanu	Ae	Ae
Tūrangawaewae, Ngāruawahia	Ae	Ae
Uruika, Te Rotoiti	Ae	Ae
Hinemihi, Rotorua	Ae	Ae

Kei runga i ēnei rangahau kōrero ka kite ai tātau e rua ngā tino kaupapa e whakaaria ai te pōkeka; tuatahi mo te takahi tikanga i runga i te marae; tuarua mo te whakamanamana i te tangata, i te tūpāpaku, i te iwi rānei. Puta katoa ēnei āhuetanga e rua, e noho ana hei take tū tū ai te tangata ki te pōkeka e puta katoa ai ngā mahi whakaihiihi ki tētehi mātakitaki ake, engari, me te kī i tētehi matakitaki anō, kei konā tonu ōna mahi ātaahua, ona mahi āhuareka e kitea ai te whakamanamana me te whakahīhi ātaahua o te tangata.

He kupu āpiti whakamutunga

E kite ake ai tātau kua whakapuakina i mua ake nei ngā kōrero i rapua i roto i ngā tau e rima tekau ki muri nei. Ēhara kau i te mea he aha, engari ko te waimarie kē i tūpono tonu ki te wā e ora tonu ana ngā kuia me ngā koroua i whakaatu i ngā pūkenga i roto i te mātotoru o te ao Māori. Koinei te waimarie. Mehemea kare kau rātau ki te whakaatu mai i o rātau mōhio, māramatanga ki ngā taonga a o tātau tūpuna kua kore e mōhio ka pēhea tātau a Te Arawa ngā uri whakaheke o te taonga nei te pōkeka. I pēnei ai te kōrero, mā tātau mā tōku whakatupuranga hei tohutohu atu i ngā whakatupuranga kei te haere ake. Kāti, mā te aha to rātau pai kia rongu kia kite i tētehi āhuetanga tika o te pōkeka. Ko te upoko tuatoru e whai ake nei ko te kōrero mo te mana o te reo ki tāku titiro hāngai ki te pōkeka. Ko te whānui hei nanao atu i te rangatira o to tātau reo Māori.

Ka hīkina ngā kōrero i konei.

ŪPOKO TUATORU

Ē Tama atua e!

Uta utaina koutou ko to pukaikahurangi,

Ē maha ngā iwi ki te rangi hei tangi mai.

5 Ka ea to mate rā.

Ko te ata kī hoki au a te tangata.

Hai aha te mano te parakau.

Ka pa tāu ko te whakapaea.

Ko te rongō ka haere ki ngā whenua.

10 Tēnā nui o Tāne whakahoki rau.

Ko taku reo taku mana

Ko te rarau nui, rerenga takitahi o tēnei ūpoko tuatoru he whakahīraurau i te āhua, te rangatiratanga o tō tātau reo rangatira ki runga tonu anō i tāku titiro a Te Arawa. Koia ka tīkina atu tēnei pōkeka i runga ake nei i te mea ko te āhuatanga whakatakoto o tēnei o ngā pōkeka mo te whakamihi, poroporoaki i te tūpāpaku. Koia te āhuatanga nui o te reo ki ahau. Mā te reo anake e tuku whakarere te hīraurau o tōna wairua, mana ki ngā whakatupuranga katoa ki te kaupapa rā o te pōkeka. He mana to te reo, hai wenerau kōrero i a nenehe nui, i a nenehe tata mai ki taku kiri. Ko taku kiri taku reo tapu, he putanga iho o te manea whakaora nui o te pōkeka me ērā atu o ngā kōrero mo ngā momo mōteatea, whakairo whakapakoko, rākau tuku kōrero a Te Arawa. I roto i tēnei ūpoko ka wetewete haeretia ngā pōkeka a Te Arawa hai whakaatu i te mana o te reo ki taku titiro. Ko taku titiro hoki mo tēnei ūpoko ko te āhua o te mana o te reo kei roto i te taketake ake o aua kōrero te pōkeka, ma te reo anō hei tātari tika te reo. Ko te whakatū e kaha ū ana te reo kia mau te hā o ngā kupu ki ki ngā tikanga, e mau ai ki ngā hekenga kōrero. Ki te mārāma tātau ki te mana o te reo kei roto i aua taonga, ka tino whai whakaaro tātau ki tēnei mea te taketake nui o te tapu o te mana o te reo.

Ki te kore tātau e titiro ki aua momo kōrero nei mā wai au hei kōrero, mā wai au hei kiokio i te pō rua mai o te whakaaro o te pōkeka me ērā atu taonga a Te Arawa? He huru whenua nuku taku reo o toro nuku, o toro rangi kei ngā tāwhetawheta whai pokapū kia māhora te hononga o te reo ki te rangi ki te whenua. Kia tīhei mai kia ahatia mehe kāre i ahau taku reo? Koia tēnei ko te reo o Te Arawa, te reo o te pōkeka, te reo Māori hei matakawa o te rarahi o te pōkeka. Koina te kaupapa o tēnei aronga nui o ūpoko tuatoru. Haunga puta i te ao nui, ma te reo Māori tonu o te tangata me tōna kori tinana, te tāwhetawheta mai o ngā tūkemata kātahi anō ka rongohia te pai o tēnei mea te whakapepeha o tōna reo, te whakatauākī, te waiata tangi, te kaiaoraora, aha noa atu rānei. Ēhara, ko te pai atu o te reo o te tangata, o te wahine rānei ki te haka, waiata ki te pōkeka ka whakauru te mauri whakatau. Arā kē ko te whai atu ki ngā hunga e noho whakarongo ana ki te whakaaroaro kia kaua e roa kia tītia ki te kupu e huke ai te whakaaro. Haere ki tēhea iwi, haere ki tēhea iwi ka rongohia te ātaahua o tēnei mea te kuia me te koroua, ā, whakatupuranga atu, e hāpai waiata-mōteatea ana, otirā i ngā hāpori katoa o te Māori, arā, mā te reo o ngā mātua tūpuna i mahue iho e whakahuahua ana. Kā tika anō rā kia ātaahua ngā tūpuna Māori ki te whakahua i ngā taonga ma tōna reo kōrero tonu hei kawē. Koia nei anō tā rātau, he tuku i te waha kia parare te reo ki runga. Inā kāre i a koe to reo, he pōhara nui tēnā? Koia te aue nui atu ki te hāmama kia rongo ai te tokomaha i to reo. Ahakoa he aha te taonga, e riro ana ma te reo Māori o te tangata hei pāoho ia ki te ao.

Kua takoto ko te reo hei taumahi whakaari i te pūtake whakahirahira o te hinengaro kōkoi e mau ai te kaupapa ki roto i te ātaahua o a tātau mōteatea, haka, pōkeka, waiata aha rānei. Te paepae tēnā o te manu korokī te aroaro mai rā anō i ngā whakaaro o te rongo i te reo. Rongohia ana te reo he pouako whakaora, māia te reo, hei reo āwhina. Ko te mīharo koa ki te āpiti o te kupu whakaaro, he reo whakatumatuma akoako kia tapatahi mai te hunga e whai ana i taua huarahi ako i te hōhonu o te reo kua tāria nei hai ako i a tātau katoa ki ngā kōrero o nehe. Ko te oro o te reo whakaaro kua whakapuaki noa ki roto i a tātau mahi ki runga marae whakatangi kia tīmata te akomanga kua kūwhera mai ngā papa kōrero hai wai hoe mo tātau. Ko taua wai hoe ko te reo. Ka puta rā ēnei whakaaro i roto i ngā kura whakapakari reo ahakoa ko wai, kei te hāngai tonu i ēnei rārangi kōrero, e kaiapo nei tātau, e rangona nei e te iwi. Pērā anō hoki te kōrero mo te whakairo o te whare, ka rangaranga e te kaiwhakairo ōna whakaaro kātahi ka kuhua ki roto i te

papa rākau a Tāne hei maioro whakanoho whakaaro koia te āhua o a tātau mōteatea pēnei anō te pōkeka.

Ko te kōrero rā tēnei e puia ai kia whakaaio ai te kōrero inā rā te whakaaro he whakaatu i te tikanga o te reo e mau ai te whakaaro Māori ki tēnei o ngā kaupapa pēnei i te pōkeka nei. Nō reira ia wā ka hiki ake tētehi o aua momo pōkeka, mōteatea rānei, ēnā kaupapa koia tēnei ka huihui mai te rarau o te whakaaro nui kia whakatūria te pūtake whakatakoto whakaaro ko te reo anō tēnā.

Nō reira ka kōrero ngā kōrero, ka ako i ngā kaupapa ko te reo tōna paepae ārahi nui. Ka hara mai tēnā ka whakaputa, ka whakaputa i ngā kōrero i runga i te tūranga matua e mārama ana te ata, e mārama ana te taketake nui, te taketake roa hei tuātea ki te *Kete Aronui* o te whakaaro. I pikitia ai e ēnei o ngā pōkeka te ara o te whakaaro, te ara o te *Kete Tūātea*. E tahuri ai ki ngā huānga me ngā momo oro ako, te whakaputa whakaaro o te hua wānanga o te reo. Ko te tangi o te reo e pupuri ana i te whakaaro, me te kaiwhakairo kupu e hau ai te rongo. Ko te āhua rā tēnei e whakangungua nei ki ngā rākau matarua o te reo o te tirohanga hinengaro o ngā momo pōkeka a Te Arawa me ōna poutama e noho tū nei. He aha koia nei te kaupapa o te hua wānanga o te reo hāngai ki te pōkeka. He whakautu i te whakaaro no hea mai koe, ā, ko wai ou nei tūpuna? E huri ai koe ki roto i a tātau pōkeka a Te Arawa mo tēnei wā kia whakamāramatia.

Ngā tāonga o te reo kei roto i a tātau pōkeka

Inā rā ahau ki te kōrero mo te reo me haere hoki ki hea atu ki roto i ngā kokorutanga whakaaro o te pōkeka hoki ake anō ai te whakaaro. Engari me te mahara ake anō, he maha aua taonga kōrero kei roto i a tātau momo waiata tangi, kua tangi mai ko te hinengaro e whakamomori ana. He waiata whaiāipo kua rongo ko te reo o te wahine e whakaputa ana i ōna whakaaro aroha, i ōna mamae rānei mo te hoa tāne. Ākuanei pea, ko te tāne e tangi atu ana kia mōhio ai te hoa wahine ki ōna whakaaro tapatahi, taparua. Ka nui ngā waiata tangi e puta ai ngā whakaaro o te mea kua mahue ki muri mo te hunga mate. Kei konei, kei tēnei o ngā waiata, e kite ai tātau i te aroha o te āhuatanga wahine mo te tāne kua hinga kua whiti atu ki tua o te ārai. Anei e tangi atu nei:

E whiti ra te tara o te marama.

Taku pōkai hau ehara i te tangata

He kuru tongarerewa
He herenga tōtara ka pūnake ki te mate
Nā...e!

Tētehi āhutatanga a te Māori ka waiata tangi ana, ko te whakarite i te hunga kua mate ki tētehi taonga o te taiao. Kei roto i te waiata nei e whakarite ana te pouaru i te tane kua mate, ki te marama kei runga kei te rangi e rere ana, engari me tōna mōhio iho, ēhara kau i tana tāne ake. Ko tona ahua noa iho kē. Anei kei ngā kupu nei:

...te tara o te marama.
Taku pōkai hau ēhara i te tangata

Kā mutu nā runga i tōna aroha ki tana tāne, ka tīkina ka whakaritea tōna hoa mate rā ki tētehi taonga nui ka kaingākau e te Māori i mua tēnei āhutatanga. Ko te taonga tēnei e whakahua ana i roto i ngā waiata, i ngā pātere, i ngā pōkeka, i nga pōhuatau, katoa arā ko te:

kuru tongarerewa

Kāre i mutu i reira. Kātahi ka tīkina atu anō ka whakaaro te hoa tāne ki te tauihu o te waka tōtara me te mea nei e heke ana ki te mate.

He herenga tōtara ka pūnake ki te mate

Koirā, ki tā te Māori ka mahi nui ia kia mau ngā taonga mōteatea kei ngaro noa iho me te hohonu o te reo. Koia te rangatiratanga o tō tātau reo. E ngaro ai, kua pōhara ngā uri whakatupu i te kore o ēnei taonga ma rātau. Mai iho rā pea, koinei te āhua o te Māori ki te pupuri i ngā taonga kia mau mo ake tonu atu, ōna kōrero hītoria, ōna whakapapa, ōna waiata, aha noa e mau anō ai ki te pōkeka. E riro ana mā te reo ngā taonga nei hei kōrero. Nāna he koroua, he kuia, he whakatupuranga rānei ko te whakahua tonu mā te reo e mau ai ngā kōrero kāre i tua atu i te kōrero, kia kōrero kua tapatahi te rere o te whakaaro ka tupu te māramatanga. Kia tirohia te taonga e whai ake nei ā, kia whakaaro anō hoki i runga i te rere o ngā kupu, he taonga pēhea tēnei taonga, he waiata aroha, he pōkeka, he haka, he aha rānei:

E tama atua e!
Uta utaina koutou ko tō pūkaikahurangi

E maha ngā iwi ki te rangi hai tangi mai.

Ka ea tō mate ra.

Ko te ata kii hoki au a te tangata.

Hai aha te manō

Kia waiho ki to te Pākehā reo, me takoto i runga i te pukapuka, kāre tonu e mōhio he taonga pēhea tēnei taonga. Ē kore, kāre e rongo ana i te rangi, te wairua o te reo o te hunga tātaki kōrero e mārama ai ki te tikanga o te taonga nei. Kā eke anō ki taua kōrero rā, mā te reo rā anō hei whakahua, e ai ki tā te Māori kātahi anō ka kitea te tikanga o te ātaahua o te taonga nei. Kei reira ka mōhiohia he pōkeka he pōhuatau rānei tēnei taonga.

Heoi anō te mea, kia auau tonu te tangata ki te whakahuahua i ngā mōteatea, kei makere noa iho ka ngaro, engari kia mārama ki aua kupu whakarite. Kāre e pērā i te mahi tuhituhi ki te pukapuka, mau kau atu ki reira, mo āke tonu atu. Ko te mea nui kia mau anō te wairua, te wana me te ihi, arā, mā te reo tēnā, he reo whakahuahua.

E ngaro haere nei te tangata

Kā ngana tātau o Te Ao Hou kia mōhio ki ngā mahi me ngā tikanga a o tātau mātua tūpuna. He mōhio no tātau kua roa kē te wā kua pau kē nga rau tau ki muri kātahi anō ka whakaaro ake ki aua mahi rā. Hāunga te whakarongo ki ngā tohunga o te mātauranga, me o rātau mōhio ki tai-wīwī, ki tai-wāwā. Ae, he nui te kōrero i mau ki roto i te puku pupuri ai, e whākina atu ai ki ngā whakatupuranga ki ngā uri kia wai ake rānei a tōna wā. Ko te mate nui, i roto i ngā marama me ngā tau, kua ngaro haere te tangata ki tua o Paerau. Kitea rawa ake kua kore aua hunga mōhio hei tohutohu hei tuku māramatanga ki ngā mokopuna. Ko te whakapae, ahakoa nāku tāku kōrero, kua tino pēnei kē tātau te iwi Māori. E takitahi ana ngā koroua, kuia hei tohutohu i a tātau ki ngā taonga o neherā. Kua waiho tātau me te waka e tere ana i runga i te moana, kare kau he tangata hei hoe. Kua titiro mokemoke ki ngā nōhanga kāinga kua mahue rā e o tātau kōeke ki ngā māra mahinga kai i raweke ai e o rātau ringaringa ki ngā marae tūnga kōrero o rātau mā, tae atu ki ngā urupā kei reira katoa e takoto ana.

Koia te kaupapa e hauhake ai ahau i ēnei kōrero kā kimi, ka rapu i roto i ngā mahara, me pēhea e taea te whakaora i ngā taonga e ngaro haere nei. Hei aha pea mā ngā pōkeka, waiata-mōteatea, mā ngā tuhinga pēnei e rarau nei i te hira o te pōkeka tētahi wāhi hei whakahoki mai. Me manawa nui tātau ki te apo i ngā taonga rā, kia taea rawa e tātau te nanao me te ako haere i ngā tikanga me ngā kōrero kei tēnā waiata, kei tēnā pōkeka, pōhuatau, kei tēnā pātere hei taonga pupuri mā tātau. Kā eke tēnei mahi nei ki runga i te whakaaro ra rā, he huhua kē ngā kōrero kei roto i a tātau taonga i whakarērea iho ki a tātau hei taonga kōrero ma ngā whakatupuranga.

Kia tirohia i tēnei wā i ētehi kōrero rangatira kei roto i tēnei rārangi kōrero ka whai ake nei. Nā ēnei kōrero kua mōhio tātau ki ngā tūpuna ahakoa no te iwi kē, no te waka kē. Hei aha i te mea kua whānui atu o tātau mōhio ki tēra o ngā waka me ōna tūpuna, engari titiro tonu ki roto i a tātau ake kōrero, kupu o ngā pōkeka. Tēnā i mua atu rā, ko te rongo noa iho ki ngā ingoa tāngata, kāinga, awa rānei. Ma te whai i a tātau kōrero pōkeka, mōteatea ko ngā rārangi kupu waiata ēnei koia te reo ātaahua:

Haere to ringa ko Marama i herea te puhi o Mōtai.

Māro tonu atu i te au e heke i raro o Waihou.

E kimi ana i te huānga i tō tūpuna me ko Parewaha.

Tapiko te whenua i te haerenga ko Rereiao...

He huhua ngā kōrero, ngā whakaaro kei ngā kupu nei. Kāre e ngaro te awa o Waihou ki ngā iwi e haere ana i Rotorua ki Kemureti. Ma te huarahi matua tonu e arahi haere. Kia tata ki Kemureti, kātahi ka whakawhiti te huarahi i te awa o Waihou. Ko te awa nei, he tino taonga tēnei awa ki ngā iwi e nohonoho haere i ana ōna pāpāringa. He awa ka rongohia i roto i nga kōrero o nehe.

E kitea ai te ingoa o Rereiao me te mōhio iho ko te tūpuna tēnei i whāia e Pikiao hei wahine anō māna i runga i ngā whakahau a tōna matua a Te Kawatapu-ā-rangi. Heoi anō, kātahi ka hoki ake ka moe kia puta ki waho ko Hekemaru kia heke iho ki te Kāhui Ariki o Waikato. E kitea ai ki roto i ēnei kōrero paku te ātaahua o te reo hei hī ake i tēnei āhuatanga o te whaiāipo.

Ko te reo o Te Matatini o te Rā

Ka pai tonu i tēnei wa ki te whakaputa whakaaro mo Te Matatini o te Rā i tū nei ki Tūranganui-ā-Kiwa i te tau kua taha ake nei. He hāngai hoki ki a Ngāti Pikiao. Kitea rawa ake i ngā marama i muri mai i roto o Ngāti Pikiao kua tīmata te mahi a ngā hapū ki te whakatūtū kapa haka kei tēnā marae, kei tēnā marae huri i te moana o Te Rotoiti. Ka mihi ki ngā hunga nā rātau te mahi ki te whakatikatika i ngā whānau ki te ako waiata, ako haka, me ngā taonga katoa e matau ai rātau ki ngā whakataetae kapa haka a tōnawa. Ae, mutu rawa ake, hāunga te ako i ngā taonga ra rā, engari ko te matatau haere ki te kōrero i te reo Māori. Koinei hoki te mea, kia riro mā ngā hunga kua tau kē o rātau reo, hei manaaki ā, hei ako i ngā mea kātahi anō ka whakapakari atu. Ko te mea nui ia mo te reo kia mōhio aua kapa ki te wetewete i te āhuatanga o te tino pūtake, ngako o te reo mo ngā kaupapa e whakamahia nei.

Ko te wawata i tēnei wā, kia tau rawa ngā tamariki nei ki te haka, kia whakataetae ai ki waenganui i a rātau anō. Mea rawa ake kua taunga rātau ki te haka me te tū i mua i te tangata mahi ai. Hāunga e mōhio pai ana rātau ko te reo kia mārama, kia tupu kaha. Taka rawa ki te wā e whakataetae ai a Ngāti Pikiao ki ngā kapa haka o waho, kua noho pai, kua māmā te kōwhiri i tētehi rōpu kapa haka hei whakataetae ki ngā hapū o Te Arawa ki a Ngāti Whakaue, ki a Ngāti Rangiwewehi, ki a Tūhourangi me ētehi atu. Engari ko te papa tonu kia mōhio ki te kōrero i wā rātau e whakatautau ai.

Ko tōna mutunga iho i runga i te tikanga ka māmā noa iho te whakatū kapa haka nui tonu mo Te Arawa hei whakataetae ki ngā iwi o te motu, arā, ki Te Matatini o Te Rā. Engari ko te tino hōhonutanga o tēnei kōrero ēhara kau i te mea mo Te Arawa anake kia pēnei anō te mahi mai i te Rerenga-Wairua ki te Murihiku. Kia mau te reo hei reo kōrero, hei reo whakamārama i aua mahinga kapa haka. Mutu rawa ake kua māmā ake tō tātau reo Māori ki ngā taiohi puta i te motu. Kua tae tēnei ki te wā kia whakaputa ahakoa he aha ngā akoranga ki roto i te reo e rau ai te haere. Kei te pai kei te whakatūtū a Ngāti Pikiao, me ngā kapa o Te Arawa, engari kei te haria rānei aua whakaakoako ki roto i te reo Māori, reo Pākehā rānei? Koia te pātai nui. Ko tāku e mea ana ko te reo hei whakaputa ki runga i te ātamira, taenga ki ngā parakatihi ko te reo Pākehā kē te kākahu whakaakoako. Ka ngaro te ia o te reka o te tātari kōrero. No reira me hoki, me

hoki ki roto i ngā kōrero pōkeka rapu ai he māramatanga whakawhiti i te reo kōrero. Huhua kōrero kei reira hai pātaka kōrero mā ngā whakatupuranga.

Ko te rapu i te hononga ki te kupu ki te kaupapa

Kia tirohia ahakoa ko tēhea o ngā waiata kua tāngia e Tā Apirana Ngata ki roto i ana pukapuka o Ngā Moteatea ka kitea i reira ngā whakamārama mo ia waiata, mo ia pātēre mo ia taonga kei roto e takoto ana. Me te aha ka mutu i te koroua rā te ātaahua o ana mahi ki te whakaatu mai i ngā pitopito kōrero o ia waiata hei ako mā te kore mōhio. Ēhara, ka ohore katoa te hinengaro o te tangata i a ia ka whai haere i ngā whakamārama i waihotia mai e Tā Apirana Ngata. Ko tētehi waiata pārekareka rawa ki te whakarongo atu, ko te waiata “Moe Rawa Iho Nei i Te Po”. Kia āta tirohia ngā kōrero a Rangi Roera, koinei te hunga nāna i tuku atu ngā whakamārama ki a Tā Apirana Ngata i mau ai te taonga nei ki ana tuhituhi. Ka mīharo ki ana whakamārama i te reo Māori. Kā mutu i ētehi kōrero i mau atu ki te waiata tangi nei e whakanui ana i te hunga kua mate. Kia tirohia tēnei kōrero e whai ake nei:

Taku kuru pounamu ehara koe i te wahine

Koe māpihi kahurangi eei.

Taku parāoa terewai, tēnā ka nunumi i te ata.

E whakarite ana te wahine kua mate rā ki te pounamu kua āhua kō mā kē nei ki te titiro atu. Ae, kā mutu pea te ātaahua o te kōhatu pēnei, i mataina ai e te tangata. Ka haere tonu ngā whakanui mo te hunga mate e whakahua ana i roto i te waiata nei mo te māpihi kahurangi; arā he pounamu i tino mataina ai e te Māori i mua. Ka rere anō ngā whakamihi ki te mea kua mate rā i runga i te kōrero mo te parāoa terewai. He patu tēnei he mea mahi ki te whēua o te tohorā. Ka hui katoa ai ēnei whakamihi tūpāpaku, e kite ai tātau he rangatira nui te mea kua mate, inarā hoki ngā kupu nui, whakaharahara e ūhia atu ana ki runga i a ia. Kāre e mutu i reira. Kia tirohia anō ngā kupu o te waiata nei, e whakahua ana i ngā ingoa kāinga tae atu ki te ingoa o te awa e mōhio ai nō hea te wahine kua mate rā. Kia tirohia anō ēnei kupu o te waiata ka whai ake nei:

Te Awa-i-Takapuwhāia e i.

Whakarongo e hine ngā tai e hoe

I waho o te Ākau

I te ūranga o ngā waka i o iwi ki runga

I te nui o Ngāti Pārua, i te rahi o Ngāti Whakaue.

I te nui o Kawatapuārangi e...

Ka nui ngā kōrero mo te Awa-i-Takapuwhāia. He wai tēnei kei te moana o Te Rotoiti i whakataukitia ai e Rākeiti te hoa wahine o Pikiao tuatahi. E tangi ana ia ki tana tāne ki a Pikiao kia noho mai ki te kāinga, kia kaua ia e tahuri ki te whakarere i a ia ki te whakatutuki i tōna hiahia ki te haere ki Maungatautari. Ko te haere ra rā, nā tana matua nā Te Kawatapu-ā-rangi ia i tohe kia haere ki reira, ki Maungatautari kia moe ia i a Rereiao hei wahine anō māna. Ko te take he kore no Rākeiti i taea te whakawhānau uri tāne mōna hei to i te kauae o Te Kawatapu-ā-rangi ki uta. E rima rawa a rāua ko Pikiao tamariki engari he wāhine katoa. Koirā i tohe ai a Pikiao ko tana haere tērā ki Maungatautari. Ka mahue iho a Rākeiti ki te kāinga me tana kōrero kua whakataukī nei, ‘Pikiao-nui-ā-Kawa, aitia anō i au. Kei te tuwhera tonu te Awa-i-Takapuwhāia.’ E whakarite ana a Rākeiti i tōna ake kaha ki te whakawhānau tamariki ki te au o te awa rā. Ko te mutunga iho o ngā tautohetohe i waenganui i a Pikiao rāua ko Rākeiti, ko te moe a Pikiao i a Rereiao kia whānau mai ki waho ko Hekemaru. Kā rere i te tūpuna nei ko te Kāhui Ariki o Waikato. E kite ai tātau i te hohonu o te reo ki te hono kōrero, hāngai ki te kaupapa.

Te pōhara meheme kāre i mau he taonga

Waiho rā, ko tētehi raruraru nui kē ka pēhea ngā iwi kāre o rātau kuia, koroua i mahara āke ki te waiho i ētehi mōhio, i ētehi māramatanga hei taonga ma o rātau uri. Kātahi ka waiho ngā tamariki me ngā mokopuna kia noho pōhara i te kore taonga mā rātau. Kā mutu kua noho aua tamariki mokopuna rā hei mātakitaki ma te tangata i to rātau kaha kūware, kore mōhio ki tētehi taonga kotahi noa iho nei. Inā rā hoki, ka taea noa e aua mokopuna pōhara rā ki te whāwhā haere i roto i ngā waiata-mōteatea me ngā kupu pōkeka, engari mā wai hei whakamārama ki a rātau aua kōrero katoa, ki te rapu kōrero mā rātau e rangatira anō ai rātau pērā i ngā mea kua whiwhi noa atu rā. Ko te mea kē, kei roto i ngā taonga mōteatea te nui o tēnei mea te kōrero; e titiro atu ai te tauhou ki te ao Māori, āe, ihi mai ana ngā kōrero i mahue iho e ngā tūpuna i roto i aua taonga rā. Kia āta tirohia ngā waiata mōteatea, kua rongo tonu i te tangi o te ngākau mo te toa tauā i patua e te hoariri kia mate. Kā mutu ka kōrero te waiata mo te whakanui i taua hunga i patua rā; tōna māia ki te mau taiaha tōna kaha ki te whakataetae ki te hoariri, ōna kāwai rangatira e hoki ai te kōrero ki Te Rangi-tu-hāhā rā anō. Kā nui ngā waiata mōteatea e tangi ana mo te

hunga i hinga i te rākau, mo te kōhungahunga i wera i te ahi, ā, mate rawa; mo te waka i tahuri i te moana i toremi ai ngā hunga o runga. Ka hoki anō ahau ki taua pātai mā wai hai whakaheke ēnei kōrero ki ngā whakatupuranga. Koia te kaupapa o taku tuhi kairangi mo ngā pōkeka o Te Arawa. Hei whakatauirā ake i aku whakaaro kia whakawhiwhia ngā uri whakaheke ki ēnei o ngā kōrero ātaahua. Ko tāku pātaka kōrero tēnei ki ngā whakatupuranga.

Ko te kawē i te riri

Tērā anō tēnei taonga, te pōkeka hei tauira o te reo ātaahua, rangatira nā Hine-i-Tūrama i tito. Hoki ai ngā kōrero o roto ki te ao kōhatu, e kai tangata tonu ana o tātau tūpuna. Āe, kātahi kā riri a Tūhoe rāua ko Te Arawa⁵ ki tētehi wāhi o te moana o Rerewhakaitu ki Pukekaikaahu kei te taha tonga o Rotorua-nui-ā-kahumatamomoe tēnei kāinga. Kitea rawa ake i te mutunga iho o taua riri kua mate a Te Hurinui, te tāne a Hine-i-tūrama. He mea patu e Tūhoe. Ko ētehi atu i mate ko Tīonga, ko Te Ārero, ko te Rangikatūkua me te Wahakaikapua.

Whai i muri i te matenga o Te Hurinui kā tangi a Hine-i-tūrama ki tana iwi ki a Te Arawa kia tonoa atu te māhunga o tōna hoa tāne a Te Hurinui, i kāwhakina atu rā e Tūhoe mai kore e tukuna mai e rātau. Kia roa kē te wā kātahi anō a Te Arawa ka whakaae, me ngakia taua mate rā. Kātahi ka whakatika kā rēwa tēnā ope ki te whenua o Tūhoe e noho mai rā rātau i Tūmatawhero arā, i roto o Ruatāhuna Kāhahu Mauku.

Ē hia nei ngā rangi e takahi atu ana to rātau huarahi, kātahi anō ka tae ki mua i te aroaro o te pā tūwatawata o Tūhoe. E titiro iho ana a Ngāi Tūhoe kia Te Arawa e whakatata atu ana. E whakatata atu ana a Te Arawa, kātahi ka pakaru atu tā rātau mahi ki te haka atu ki a Tūhoe:

E hiakai ana ki Ruatāhuna, ki Kaimokopuna,
I te okiokinga o te ūpokokōhua nei o Te Urewera.
Nōhea, e tae ana ahau kā ngā
Nāna anō i rere tāwheta noa ki te whai riri
Ki te whai nui atu.
Mo Tūhoe, mo Tūmatawhero

⁵ Best E., 1925, Children of the Mist. Government Printer. Wellington. Whārangi 201.

Kia whakarongo kau ngā taringa mo te hāpai i te kaiaora nei ka rongo tonu te taringa i te mārama o te kupu kōrero. E mōhio ai tātau ki te mea i toa me te hunga i hinga arā, ko Te Arawa tērā. Kāre i ngaro te kaha o te whakatakariri o Te Arawa i a rātau i taki haere atu rā ki roto o Mātaatua ki te whakatū riri ki a Tūhoe mo tā rātau mahi whakamate i ngā rangatira o Te Arawa. Koirā, ka puta te kōrero:

‘E hiakai atu ana ki Ruatāhuna ki Kaimokopuna’.

Ānō nei he kōanga ngākau kua tū riri atu rātau ki a Tūhoe. Kātahi ka tino kitea rawatia to rātau kino ki a Tūhoe e mea nei i roto i te kaiaora nei:

Te okiokinga o te ūpoko kōhua nei o Te Urewera

Te āta karanga noa iho ai:

Ngā toa o Te Urewera

Ka mōhio anō ai tātau i te rerenga tūpou o Te Arawa ki te whai atu i a Tūhoe kei ngā kupu ra rā,
...i rere tāwheta noa ki te whai riri

Nā ko te mana o te reo tēnei e takoto pēnei ai ngā kupu o te kaiaora nei kia whakamāramatia. Kāre e pai ki āhau kia tīkina atu ko te kupu māmā noa iho. Kā mea rawa kē te hunga nāna te kaiaora nei i tito kia rangatira tonu ngā kōrero, kia rangatira atu hoki ngā whakaaro. Otirā he kaupapa rangatira anō tēnei mea te pakanga me te patu tangata. Koirā ki tā ngā tūpuna he whakarangatira i te kaupapa. Mā te reo, me te kaha o te tangata ki te whakamārama i te kaupapa ki roto i te reo ka kitea te tino hōhonu o te wairua o ngā tūpuna. He āhuatanga tēnei e kore nei e taea e te reo Pākehā, reo o wai ake rānei. Ko te mana o te reo Māori tēnei. Ko te take kei roto i te reo Māori te wairua o te tangata e haere ana. Kātahi tēnā, e kori ana ngā taha o te tinana me te piu o te taiaha ki runga, ki raro, ki ngā taha hoki e ū ai ngā kupu ko te reo te waka kawē kōrero. Engari, ka penei te pātai, ahakoa he aha te kaupapa, he aha te take, ka whakatairangatia e te Māori ki te kupu kōrero te tāhu kōrero o te reo rangatira, kei kona te auhi nui o te reo. Te ū ki te pōkeka ko te taura tērā me te tuku i te reo kia auaha, kia huatau, he puni arowhānui tēnei momo kupu kōrero kia mau ki te reo kōrero kātahi ka ātaahua.

Te tohu o te aroha

Kei te waiata, Kā eke ki Wairaka⁶ kā hāngai te hinengaro mo Puhiwahine i kore ra ana tungāne i whakaae kia moe tahi rāua ko Mahutu Te Toko, he whanaunga anō nōna. He mea whakahoki e ngā tungāne a Puhiwahine ki to rātau kāinga ki Taupō, arā, ki Waihi. Nō reira hoki a Puhiwahine, a Mahutu Te Toko no Waikato. I a rātau e hoki ana ki Taupō ka tae te iwi nei ki te kāinga o Ōwairaka (Wairaka) kāre i tino tawhiti rawa i Maungatautari kātahi ka ‘tahuri whakamuri’ a Rihi Puhiwāhine, kā noho ki te tito i te waiata māna ki te whakaputa i ōna aroha nui mo tana whaiāipo, kāore rā ana tungāne i rata atu. Kā mutu pea te ātaahua o ana kōrero mōna i tangohia atu rā e ana tungāne, ahakoa tana kī nōna te hē i wehe ai rāua:

‘Nāku anō koe i huri ake ki muri’

Ko ia e inoi atu ana kia rua atu anō ngā pō e awhi tonu ana rāua kia āhua mahea ai te hinengaro me ngā hiahia o te tinana. Whēna i waiho ki tāna i hiahia ai kua noho tonu ia hei hoa mo Te Mahutu mo te ake tonu atu. Engari, ahakoa pēhea tonu tōna aroha mo Te Mahutu te Toko, e kore e rite to rāua aroha kia rāua ki to ngā maunga katoa rā, a Tongariro, a Ngauruhoe, a Taranaki, mo Pihanga i taki whaiāipo ai e rātau. Te mutunga iho o ta rātau mahi ngā maunga nei he whawhai ki a rātau anō. Ka whiwhi ko Tongariro. A Taranaki he mea pana ki te Taihauāuru noho ai. Nō muri i tana hokinga ki Taupō kātahi ka moe atu a Puhiwahine i a Gotty, he Pākehā no Tiamana. He tangata i puta ohore noa mai ki to rātau kāinga i tētahi rangi. Nā ana whakamārama ra rā, ka mōhio te iwi o Puhiwahine no Tiamana te manuhiri nei. I roto i te wā e taki noho ana rātau me te Pākehā nei ka āhua mau tonu ana kanohi ki a Puhiwāhine he wahine ātaahua ra hoki; huri haere ki hea a Puhiwahine me te whai haere tonu te kanohi Pākehā rā. Nō te otinga, kā moe rāua. Kei Taumarunui kei ngā wāhi katoa o Aotearoa ngā uri e noho ana.

Ka mōhio nei tātau ma tēnei kaupapa te aroha e ka puta he kaupapa auaha ātaahua ki roto i te reo. Kei kōnei katoa ngā kōrero o nehe e takoto ana kei roto i ēnei momo waiata, he reo ātaahua. Ko te waiata a Puhiwahine hei tauira atu ki aku whakaaro.

⁶ Puhiwahine R. 1959, Te Ao Hou, Ngā Moteatea 150.

Te ingoa kārangaranga o te taonga

Kia kōrero tonu nei mo te reo ātaahua no roto ake ēnei kōrero mo Te Roto-kite a Ihenga Te Pūremu. Hāunga ki te pātai mo te ingo a o Te Uru-o-Te Whetū kei runga i tētehi o ngā whakapakoko kei roto i Te Tākinga Wharenuī kei te Rotoiti e mau ana. He ingoa tēnei kua tapaina ki tētehi o mātau whanaunga o Ngāti Pikiao. Kia whakaatutia te waiata nei,

I te Tautara koe
Hēoi he rā ia, e takahia atu ana.
Ngā tuaone, i raro o Pūremu.
Ko te wai tēna, i tahuri atu ai
Te Uru-o-te Whetū e, kia kai tākiri.
Tangaroa i te wai e, i hāoa mai koe
Ki te mata harakeke ka pae kai uta e.
Taku awe kōtuku

Kātahi anō ka mārāma ake i ahu mai tērā ingoa a Te Uru-o-Te Whetū i whea. Kāore, e noho ana te iwi rā a Ngāti Kawiti, i Pūremu kei te taha rāwhiti o te moana o Te Rotoiti kātahi ka taki haere ētehi o rātau ki te hao īnanga hei kīnaki kai ma te whānau. Ko to rātau wāhi mahi īnanga ra rā i waho tonu mai o to rātau kāinga, arā i Pūremu. Ka tukuna te hao ki te wai i reira. Kitea rawa ake i roto i te hao kua haongia ake rā he taonga he mere pounamu. He taonga ātaahua tonu; pīataata ki te titiro atu; he taonga e mataina ai e te tangata. Hoki ai ngā mahara o te iwi rā ki te tangi a ngā kōeke mo tētehi taonga kā hia nei te roa e ngaro ana i te wai i te wā o ngā tūpuna. No te takanga o te mere pounamu rā ki te moana kātahi ka kimi auare ake. Kia kitea kore rawa. Kā kimi, kā kimi, kore tonu atu e kitea. Ā, kā ngaro rā hoki tēnā taonga mo te hia nei ngā whakatupuranga. Nō taua wā tonu e hao īnanga ana te iwi, kātahi anō ka mōhio ngā hunga nā rātau i kite ko Te Uru-o-Te Whetū tērā i ngaro na kua kitea hei take e tangi ai, e aue ai ngā reo i te kaha o te aroha mo te taonga rā. Ko te mahi kē ki tāku titiro ko te tuhi ake anō he kōrero auaha, ātaahua mo taua taonga me te hākiri ake i tētehai pōkeka mōna?

He mahi whakapōhēhē

He nui nga kaupapa e hangaia ana hei waiata, hei pōkeka, taka rawa hei kaiaora. Tēra tētehi rārangi kōrero o tēnei pōkeka, ‘Ko wai te hāku nei’ nā Ngāti Pikiao. Ko te āhua o ngā whakamārama mai o ngā kupu he whakautu tēnei taonga mo te mahi raweke, arā, mahi whēnako a tētehi wāhine i ngā kūmara i roto i te rua. Ka kitea taua mahi tāhae rā kātahi ka titoa e te hunga nōna te rua kūmara i te kaiaora, pōkeka nei arā, e hāhāni ana i te hunga whēnako mo tana mahi pohēhē ki te raweke i ngā kai a tētehi.

Ko wai te hāku nei piri ai taku tūpuna taurekareka,
Ko te take rā tēnei i whanatū atu ai Rongomaipāpā iho nei.
I toro ai te kāwai o te hue ki te urunga mai o te rā ki a Aropaoa, ki a
Kahungunu. Ko te uri rā tēnei kō Maruāhangaroa ko au.
Nāna i whakataka te au o te whenua tino eketia te pae ki Ruahine
Hau atu ana ki te Rerenga Wairua ki a Tūtaua e taku hūanga.
E whakakōrea mai nei e Pango mā.
E ko Rangitihi, te ure i aitia i taku tūpuna.
Ko Rātorua, ko Kurīmitimiti, ko Te Hinu o Houmaitawhiti.
Ko te rehe rā o te kumu o Māpihi-te rangi.
Tirohia te taiuru, ko Raukawa, ko Whēkehu,
Ko Ūpokoiti”

E hautātā ana te kaitito o te taonga nei i te hunga kaiponu ki ana kūmara. E hautātā ana me te whakapūaki atu i ōna kāwai rangatira. Tōna hekenga iho i ngā rangatira o ngā hau e whā o te motu. Arā a Rongomaipāpā, a Kahungunu, a Maruahangaroa, a Rangitihi me te toko maha atu. Whakahua ai hoki ia mo ngā tūpuna i heke mai i runga i te waka o Te Arawa, ā, no te ūnga mai ki uta ki Maketū kātahi ka whakatupu kūmara ki Whakaokorau. Ko te tikanga o tēnei kōrero he hokinga ki mua rā anō, ōna tūpuna ki te hekenga mai o te waka.

E kīia ake ana i mua rā mā ngā taonga nei, nāna he pātere, he pōkeka, he pōhuatau, he aha rānei, ka kitea te hekenga iho i ngā tūpuna te rere ahua mai o te reo. Arā hoki e whakahua ana i runga nei mo Maruahangaroa. E kitea ai i heke iho tātau ngā uri o Maruahangaroa i a Kahungunu.

Tēnā kia tirohia:

‘te take ra tēnei i whanatū atu ai
Rongomaipāpā iho nei,
I toro ai te kāwai o te hue i te uranga mai o te rā ki a
Arapaoa ki a Kahungunu,
Ko te uri rā tēnei ko Maruahangaroa ko au’

Ko te whānui o ēnei kōrero i whānau a Rongomaipāpā i te Tairāwhiti. I pakeke mai ki reira. Nō muri ka moe i a Tūhourangi. Kā puta ngā uri kei ngā hapū katoa o Te Arawa e noho ana. He rerenga tauira anō tēnei kōrero ko te reo te waka kawē i ngā whakaaro, i ngā kōrero.

Ko te marae

Kā nui ngā kōrero kua tuhia e Anne Salmond ki tana pukapuka⁷ āpiti atu ki ngā kōrero kua tuhia ki roto i ngā pukapuka o Te Ao Hou. Otirā, kei roto i ngā pukapuka huhua noa atu. Kei reira e whakaatu mai ana ngā whakamārama mo te marae, nāna he kōrero mo te whakatū marae, mo te tomo whare, mo te whakaemi moni rānei, tae atu ki ngā karakia mo te wā whakatapu ai i te whare e takoto ana te nui o te kōrero. Ahakoa he aha te take e pā ana ki te marae me puta rawa ngā whakaaro ki te tangata i roto i te hui a te iwi. Kā kite ai tātau ko tētehi mea nui, ko te kōrero, ko te whakatakoto kōrero. Tīmata kau i te whakaaro mo te whakatū marae ko te mahi tuatahi ma te tangata kia puāwai i roto i ōna whakaaro tētehi tūpuna whare mo te iwi, mo te hapū rānei, he whakapāpā haere ki ngā uri o te hapū. Koirā, kua karanga hui ia kia huihui mai ngā tāngata kia kōrero mo taua take nei. Kei kōnei kua puta ngā whakaaro o tēnā, o tēnā ko te mutunga iho kua whakaae katoa rānei, kua whakahē atu rānei.

Ki te tūpono whakaae katoa kia whakatū he marae mo te iwi kua haere ngā kōrero mo te wāhi hei tū mo te tūpuna whare; kā mutu, ko te kimi i tētehi ingoa mo te tūpuna. Ko te tikanga tēnei. E kore e tika ma te tangata kotahi, ma te whānau kotahi rānei hei whakatau i ngā whakahaere mo te marae. Kā mutu pea tētehi mahi kia rongo ai tēnei mea te kōrero i runga i te marae, hāunga

⁷ Salmond. A., 1975, Hui, Government printer Wellington. Whārangi 145.

mo te hunga ora, engari e rongu kau ake e puta kē ana te kōrero ki ngā tūpuna whare e rua; hāngai ai te kōrero ki te hunga kua mate, ngā mea kātahi anō kā ngaro tae atu ki ngā mea kua mate noa atu. He mea kōrero ngā āhuatanga o a rātau mahi i te wā e ora ana o rātau toa ki te whawhai mehemea he hōia aua tāngata rā, ngā mahi i tutuki hei oranga mo te iwi, arā atu, arā atu.

Tīmata tonu mā te wahine karanga i ngā manuhiri ki runga i te marae, kia riro mā te rārangi tāne whaikōrero hei whakaroa atu te kupu. Kei konā tonu te Māori, nāna he tāne, he wahine rānei, ko te nui o te parare o te reo ki te kōrero ko te painga rawa atu tēna. Mā te noho i runga i te marae whakarongo ai ki ngā tāngata e kōrero ana, ka mōhio te tauhou ki te nui me te tapu o a rātau kauwhau. Kei runga i aua mahi whakaputa kōrero rā e kitea ai nā toa matatau ki te whakatakoto kōrero ā, e kīia ai he tino rangatira ērā. Mā te ata whakarongo ki aua kauwhau ka kitea te mōhio ki te whakaheke i tēnei mea te whakapapa, ki te hura ake i ngā pitopito kōrero o nehe rā ki te whakahua i te waerea, te karakia me te pōkeka, me te kaioaraora. Kei konei kua manawapā aua rangatira ki ngā uri⁸ koirā ka haere kau ana ki ngā hui nunui i runga i te marae kua tōia atu ngā tamariki ki reira kia kite ai rātau i ngā mahi a ngā kōeke hei tiroiro, ā, hei ako mā rātau kia mōhio ai mo te wā ka pakeke.

Kua waimarie ngā tamariki ki te taki noho i runga i te marae mātakitaki ai i ngā pakeke e tū ana ki te pōwhiri i te manuhiri. Koia tēnei e mōhio whānuitia ana;

Toia maiTe waka,
Ki te urungaTe waka,
Ki te moengaTe waka,
Ki te takotoranga ...’

Mutu kau te pōwhiri, kua titiro rātau ki te mahi a te kuia, me te koroua e whakarārangi haere ana i a rātau me te huri haere ki te whakaratarata i te tangata whenua kei mua i te tūpuna whare e taki tūtū mai ana. Kua tutuki tērā mahi, kua taki nohonoho katoa. Ko te tangata whenua kei te tūpuna whare e noho piri ana arā ko ngā wāhine kei te mahau, ko ngā tāne kei te taha katau o te

⁸ Salmond A. 1975. 1975, Hui, Government printer Wellington. whārangi.145.

whare. Kia waiho ko te manuhiri kei runga i te marae e noho ana. Kei konei kua haere ngā mahi whaikōrero e rongo pa ai tēnei mea te matatau ki te whiu kupu, te mārama ki te tātaki whakapapa mai iho i te Rangi-tū-hāhā e tū nei, tatū iho ki a Papatūānuku. Tīmata kau ngā kōrero kei te tangata whenua te rākau. Ka whakawhitiwhiti tā rātau mahi me te haere o ngā kaupapa hāunga ngā take ka kōrerohia, engari ko te mātakitaki i ngā mahi waiata, pātere, kaioraora, pōkeka ērā taonga katoa ka rongohia hei akoranga mā te mahi a te tamariki, mokopuna e taki noho whakarongo ana. I roto i te wā e taki noho ana kua mōhio te mokopuna ki te rerekē o te waiata tangi me te pātere, te pōkeka, te kaioraora me te waiata aroha, ā, tae atu hoki ki te pōkeka me ōna whakataunga he rerekē katoa. Ko te mana rā hoki tēnei o te reo Māori, e kore nei e riro ma te tuhituhi hei hopu i te kupu kōrero. Ko te mutunga iho o nga kōrero kua riro mā te hau kāinga hei kōpani. Ko te reo te kākahu whakahuihui mai i te rangatiratanga o te whakaaro.

Te take tuhi o ngā iwi

E mōhio pai ana tātau he tuhituhi he whakakakari tinana anō ngā iwi o tawāhi a rātau kōrero kia mau ai mō ngā whakatupuranga haere ake nei. E whai ana hoki tēnei āhuatanga ki a tāua hononga ki te whenua me te rangi kei roto i ngā mahara e mau ana, e waiata ana, e haka ana rātau. Ē pau ai te mahi nui ki te hanga waiata mo te wā e whakatika ana te ope tauā mo te haere ki te pakanga mo te wā e taki whawhai ana ā, me te hoki mai i aua riri. Ahakoa anō kāre e whaiti ana ki ēnei pūtake anake. Kua hoki mai i te whawhai kua wikitoria kua taki waiata i a rātau waiata whakanui i taua wikitoria rā.. Arā hoki o tātau whanaunga hōia Māori i whakawhiti atu ki tawāhi i roto i a Tūmataunga i te pakanga tuarua o te ao. Nō ngā hōia i whakatika i te wehenga atu ki tawāhi ka rongo kau i ngā waiata poroporoaki e taki waiatatia ana puta noa i te motu o Aotearoa.

Ko tētehi o aua waiata ātaahua e pēnei ana:

Te Ope Tuatahi no Aotearoa,
No Te Waipounamu, no ngā tai e whā.
Koutou ēnā, ka riporiporia,
E ngau nei te aroha,
Me te mamae.

E kore e warewaretia ēnei waiata. Ahakoa ngā haka a te Māori he mea haria rawa mai i te hau kāinga ki te mura o te ahi mahi ai, engari koirā ānō; kia tae ki mua i te aroaro o te hoariri kua puta te riri a te Māori arā, a Te Ope Tuatahi nō ngā tōpito katoa o Aotearoa. E taki tūtū ana ki te haka me te hoki o ngā mahara ki te hau kāinga e tangi aroha mai rā te iwi mo rātau.

Koinei tā rātau tino haka i hakaina e rātau ko te haka tonu a Te Rauparaha:

Kā mate kā mate,
Kā ora, kā ora.
Kā mate kā mate,
Kā ora, kā ora.
Tēnei te tangata pūhuru hūru,
Nāna, i tiki mai whakawhiti te rā
Ūpane! Ūpane!
Ūpane! Kaupane! Whiti te rā!

Hāunga ka hoki mai ki te kāinga i te mutu iho o te whawhai ae, kātahi ka tino rongō i ngā waiata mo te hunga i waimarie ki te hoki mai tae atu ki ngā mea hoki i mahue i te pae o te pakanga kei reira tonu e takato ana. Inā te waiata nei i ngā rohe katoa o te motu:

E te Hokowhitu atu kia kaha rā,
Kāti ra te hingahinga ki raro rā.
Mā ngā whakaaro kei runga rawa ra
E arahi ki te ara e tika rā...

Ka rongohia ngā waiata e hangai ana i ngā wā e karanga hui ai mō ngā kīngi mo ngā rangatira hoki tae atu ki ngā āhuatanga nui whakaharahara i tae te o petau ā i te wā o te riri. Ko te tauparapara hoki he mea tito mo te toa tauā mo ana mahi ātaahua i te mura o te ahi. Kei konā anō hoki ngā waiata karakia i riro nā ngā minita i kawē. Kei pau ai o rātau kaha ki te hanga mōteatea hei pupuri kau i ngā kōrero hei waihō mā ngā whakatupuranga. Koirā kua tahuri rātau ki te hanga oriori ki te hanga waiata tangi, waiata aroha; waiata mo te aituā me te waimarie. Kua hanga waiata mo te mahi noa iho e tutuki ai te kaupapa.. Nā rātau te mahi!

Kei muri, kua whakapiri atu a rātau mahi whakakori tinana e tū ai te haka whakaputa kōrero anō hoki. E haka ana me te takahi i te whenua, hāunga te parare o te reo ki te whakahua i ngā kupu o

te peruperu. E piua haere ana te tao i roto i tētehi o ngā ringa me te pupuri i te pākai ki tētehi. E mahi ana te tāne i tā rātau mahi kei reira hoki te mahi a te wāhine e pūkana ana e tīwaha ana te reo, e whakarite ana te taha ki a rātau. Nā runga i ngā werowero rā kua tahuri hoki ngā iwi e tāwaingia ana ki te whakahoki kōrero atu ki te waiata ngaringari ki te tuku patapatai ki ngā hunga e haka ana me te tāruarua i a rātau mahi.

Kei konei kua tuatahi ake ko te riro mā te kōrero hei kawē i te ngako o te kaupapa. Mā kōnei hoki e kitea te roa me te whānui o te whakaaro arā, mā ngā hunga kua taki tūtū ki te whāngai atu i a rātau kōrero ki runga i te kaupapa rā. Ko te mea nui kia rātau he whakanui i te rere o te kōrero kia riro ma te haka hei whakatairanga i te kaupapa ki runga. Tuarua, kia pā katoa ai te iwi ki te waiata-mōteatea ko te riro kē mā te tangata kotahi hei taki i te waiata. Tae kau atu ki te wāhi o te huihuinga reo kua riro ma te iwi tonu hei waiata atu. Mā kōnei kua auē katoa ngā reo ki te waiata, kāre mā te mea kotahi, mā te tokoiti noa iho rānei. He momo whakatakoto reo tērā hei whakatupu i te reo kōrero, kia hono me te tinana.

He kōrero tā te whakapakoko

Nō tua whakarere tā te Māori tōna mōhio ki tēnei mea te whakairo rākau⁹. E whakairo ana ki runga i ngā whare ki runga rānei i ngā waka ki hea noa atu rānei. Āe, he kōrero katoa a aua taonga. Koinei ka mahi nui ngā tohunga whakairo ki te waihanga i a rātau mahi ki runga i a rātau taonga katoa hei whakaatu ki te ao i ngā kōrero o te ao tawhito. Ahakoa e riro kē ana ma te rākau arā, ma te whakapakoko hei whakaatu mai i ngā whakaaro i ngā wawata, i ngā moemoeā o ngā iwi o aua wā, engari he momo reo kōrero anō tērā. Āe he wahangū te whakapakoko engari e taea noa e te tangata te puru atu i te kōrero ki tēnā whakapakoko ki tēnā whakapakoko, ki tēnā whakapakoko. E kīia nei e te Māori kei reira te nui o tēnei mea te kōrero kei ngā taonga e whakairohia ana e te tohunga whakairo kei roto i te whare tūpuna.

Ko tētehi whakapakoko kei te nuinga o ngā whare tūpuna o roto o Te Arawa, ko to Tamatekapua. Ko te tūpunatēnei nāna te waka o Te Arawa i ārahi mai ki Aotearoa nei i te hekenga mai i Hawaiiki tawhiti. Kāre e ngaro tēnei o ngā tūpuna i roto i te rārangi whakapakoko ko te take ka kitea tonu ngā poutoti e mau ana ki ngā waewae. Arā ko aua poutoti i te haerenga

⁹ Neich R. 2001. Carved Histories. Rotorua, Ngāti Tarāwhai Woodcarving. whārangi. 106 - 112.

ki te raweke i te pōporo whakamarumarū a Uenuku. Nō rāua e raweke ana i te hua rākau a Uenuku, ka mau ta rāua mahi pōhēhē, i raruraru katoa ai. Kātahi ka pakaru anō ngā rīri i waenganui i ngā hapū o Tamatekapua me Uenuku. Ko tētehi tēnei o ngā pūtaka i taki heke mai ai te iwi o Houmaitawhiti ki Aotearoa nei.

Ko tā te ao Pākehā he hanga pukapuka hei waihanga kōrero ma te tangata. Ko tā te Māori he hanga whakairo. Kia pirangi ki te kōrero mo tētehi tūpuna, he pai noa iho te hanga whakapakoko hei whakarite kau atu i tētehi o ngā tūpuna o nehe. Ahakoa pēhea te roa o tēnā whakapakoko e tū ana he māmā noa iho te haere a tētehi ki te whakamārama atu i ngā kōrero mo taua whakapakoko. Koirā kei roto i ngā tūpuna whare o roto o Te Arawa e tū ana te mahi a te whakapakoko, hāunga to Ngātoro-i-rangi, te Ariki o runga i te waka o Te Arawa, kei reira to Hinemoa me to Tutānekai, to Ihenga, to Whakaotirangi, to wai ake, to wai ake. Ko te kī, ko aua whakapakoko o roto i ngā whare tūpuna e tū ana, kua noho ērā taonga hei kaupapa whakaara mo ngā hītoria o te iwi. Ko te kī anō a ētehi: ‘He whare kōrero, pātaka kōrero te whare tūpuna.’

Kei reira ngā kōrero mo te tūpono o te waka o Te Arawa ki te Korokoro-o-te Parata i te hekenga mai i Hawaiiki i te takiwā o te tau 1350. He kōrero anō kei reira mō te nanao iho a Whakaotirangi i te kūmara kua marara katoa ki raro i te takere o te waka. Ka ohore te tangata i te poupou e whakaāhua ana i a Māui e kuhu atu ana ki roto i te poho, te aroaro o Hine-nui-te-pō. Ka mōhio a Kahungunu, a Tūwharetoa, a Tūhourangi, a Maruāhangaroa hoki ki a rātau katoa.

Nā te nui o te kōrero kei runga i te whare tūpuna kia takoto he tūpāpaku ki roto ki reira tangihia ai, kua rongō atu i ngā whaikōrero e whakahua ana i ngā kōrero o nehe rā āno, arā, ngā kōrero mo te pō uriuri, mo te pō tangotango piki atu ki te rangi tuhāhā whakahua haere ai i ngā atua o te rangi. Kātahi ka whakahekea mā te whakapapa e mārama ai tātau o te ao mārama āe, he uri tātau no aua atua rā. Ko te nuinga o aua kōrero nei kei runga anō i ngā pakitara o te whare tūpuna e mau ana. Kei kona, kei runga i ngā poupou me ōna whakairo i ngā kōwhaiwhai o runga i ngā heke e whakaatu mai ana ōna kōrero.

Ko tōna mutunga ake e kite ake ana tātau i te ātaahua o te rākau whakairo, i ngā haehae kōkōuri a te tohunga whakairo. Engari e mana ai aua mahi rā mā te reo tonu o te tangata hei whakaputa i

ngā kōrero mo ia tūpuna, mo ia waka, mo ia taonga ka matapopore mo ia tūpuna whare, hoki rawa atu ki te pō uriuri, ki te pō tangotango, ki te pō oti atu. Koia nei tēnei ko te mana o te reo. Ahakoa te mana me te tapu o te poupou whakairo, e kore e mārama aua mana me aua tapu engari ma te reo rawa o te tangata hei whakahua. Ko te mutunga iho arā noa atu te roanga atu o ngā kōrero kā puta i ngā whakamārama mo te taonga kotahi. Ko te mīharo kē kei te kaha o ngā tohunga whakairo ki te whakarāpopoto i te roa me te whānui o ngā kōrero o nehe anō kia mau katoa ki runga i te rākau kotahi. Ka āhua eke anō ki te kōrero ra rā, ko tā te Pākehā he tuhituhi ki te pukapuka ko tā te Māori he whakairo ki te rākau hei kaupapa kōrero.

Ko te mutunga iho ko te reo¹⁰

Engari, ko te tino taonga e riro ai māna hei whakaputa i te reo e mōhio ai ngā whakaaro, arā, ko te reo o te tangata¹¹. Nāna, he wahine, he tāne, he whakatupuranga kakama noa iho rānei, ka riro ma te reo hei whakaputa atu i te kupu. Whakarārangi ai ngā whakaaro i roto i te hinengaro o te tangata kātahi ka tuhaina atu ki waho, hei whakarongo ma te ao.

E rongohia ai te reo o te wahine āe, kia tīwaha te reo ki te karanga ope ki runga i te marae¹², he mana tonu te reo reka. Mā te wahine anō kā tau te whakaeke a te manuhiri ki runga i te papa marae, e rongo ai i te tangi mo ngā hunga kua takahi atu te huarahi ki te wāhi ngaro, tae atu ki ngā aituā o te wiki, o te marama, o te tau e hoki ai ngā mahara o ngā iwi e tau ana i runga i te marae. Mā te reo wahine rawa kātahi anō ka rite. He rereke tō te tāne tōna reo. Ka hāmama kau ana mo te hemo tonu atu te manuhiri e noho whakarongo mai ana. Nā, he pērā te tāne, he pakaru no ōna kaha ki te hāmama kia rongo ai te ao katoa. Kā mutu, e hāmama ana te waha me te pūkana o ngā kanohi me te mea nei he kōrero hoki to te kanohi ka kimokimo kau ana, me te pūkana o nā karu.

Kātahi tēnā, kā rua ko te mau rākau ki te ringa e pua ai ki ngā taha e rua ki runga, ki raro hei whakaū kōrero. He pērā hoki te rākau, he taonga tohu mana tēnā hei whakarangatira i te tangata whaikōrero. Otirā, i ngā wā o mua, he mau taiaha kē te mau a te tangata tū ki te whaikōrero, hei

¹⁰ Tauroa Hiwi & Pat: 1986. Government Printer, whārangi 7

¹¹ Tauroa Hiwi & Pat. 1986. Government Printer whārangi .7

¹² Tauroa Hiwi & Pat 1986. Government Printer Whārangi.7

ārahi haere i ana kōrero. Nō te rā nei, kua mau kē ko te tokotoko. Nāna he rākau, e tohu ana i te tikanga o ngā kōrero kua whiua ki runga i te marae.

Ko te kōrero me te tuhituhi

Ka rerekē anō rā tēnei tikanga a te Māori ki ta Tauīwi. Kei tāna ko te mahi nui kē he tuhituhi i te kōrero ki roto i te pukapuka kia mau ai mo te āke tonu atu. He aha te take a te tangata, kua tuhia ki te pukapuka. Nā reira a rātau mahi i mau haere tonu mai anō i o rātau tūpuna, ā, tae rawa mai ki te rā nei. I mōhio ai tātau ki ngā kōrero a ngā tūpuna Pākehā o ērā tuawhenua o te ao, nā te tuhituhi kōrero ki te pukapuka. Kia hoki ngā mahara ki a rātau tuhi o nehe rā anō arā, ki te wā o ngā iwi Hūrae, e ora ana Te Karaiti, a Mohi, a Ponatio Pirato. Katoa, he tuhituhi kōrero te mahi ahakoa kei runga kē i te kiri nanenane. Kua wetekia ngā huruhuru ka whakamaro te kiri kua pai hei whakatakoto kōrero. Te mutunga iho, kua takoto haere aua kiri tuhituhi ra rā kei ngā whare taonga, me a rātau kōrero kei runga hei taonga mo te ao katoa. Koia anō hoki kei ngā iwi o Īhipa. He tuhituhi kōrero hoki tā rātau mahi engari tuhi rawa ki runga i o rātau whare kōhatu e takoto rā ngā tūpāpaku kua roa kē te wā, kā hia kē nei ngā mano tau te matenga atu.

Kua riro ma aua tuhituhi e mau rā ki runga i te kōhatu hei whakaatu atu ki te ao i te ingoa o te hunga e takoto mai rā i roto i taua whare kōhatu, ōna mana i roto i te iwi me ngā kōrero whakahirahira mōna. He mea pērā anō ngā iwi o Amerika ki te Tonga. Kei ngā iwi taketake o reira, he tuhituhi kōrero ki runga i te whare kōhatu pupuri tūpāpaku. Engari ko a rātau kōrero, he whakairo e kaha ana te rite ki tā te Māori o Aotearoa. Kia tirohia aua kōwhaiwhai a ratau e hanga rite mai ana ki tā te Māori. Ka kite ai tātau ko tā te Pākehā he tuhituhi kōrero kia mau tonu ki te pukapuka engari mau tonu ma te tangata kotahi hei tango ake i te tikanga o te kōrero o aua tuhituhi rā. Kā mutu ka mahi ko koe anake ki te whakamāori i aua kōrero, nāna ka tono koe ki tētehi ki te āwhina i a koe. Kia tau rawa koe ki tēnei mahi arā, ko to kotahi noa iho, kua kīia he mātauranga koe he mōhio nōu. Kāore, kei tā ngā tūpuna Māori, me o ngā iwi taki tūtū katoa, tāne atu, wāhine atu, ki te waiata, ki te haka rānei e puta ai he reo kōrero, te tinana me te rākau kei te ringa e pupuri ana. Ka kite ai tātau he pērā te mahi a ētehi iwi, he tuhituhi, he whakatakoto ki roto i te pukapuka. Kua tīmata noa atu rātau no ngā tau e toru mano nuku atu, i mua noa atu i te whānau mai o te Karaiti. He pērā ta rātau pupuri taonga a rātau tikanga, a rātau moemoeā, a ratau pepeha, aha ake, aha ake.

Ko tētehi mate nui o te tuhituhi i te kōrero, ahakoa te mau o aua kupu kōrero mo te ake tonu atu, engari e kore e taea kia mau te rangi me te taki o te waiata, o te haka rānei. Ko ngā iwi o te ao kāore nei e mōhio ki te tuhituhi kōrero, ka warea kē ma ngā mahara tonu hei pupuri i ngā taonga a ngā tūpuna. Ka pupuri i te taonga, me kī he mōteatea, kia pirangi kia rongo kia whakaatu atu rānei ki te tangata kē, kua waiata ma te reo. Kei konei, kua puta ngā āhuatanga ā-kōrero e kīia nei, he waiata aroha, he whakatauākī, he pōhuatau, he ngeri, he pōkeka he aha rānei. Ka nui ngā momo reo whakahuahua a Te Arawa, a te Māori o Aotearoa.

Ahakoa he aha te wā, kia pirangi te Māori ki te whakaatu atu i ōna whakaaro ki te manuhiri, kua riro ma te reo hei pāoho atu, e tuku he whakaaro. Kāre he tikanga ki a ia whēna he pirangi nōna ki te whakararata i te manuhiri kei reira te taonga hei whakahua me ōna tikanga hei pārekareka atu. Kua tau kumekume rānei te kōrero i runga i te marae kua māmā noa iho ki te tiki atu i te pōkeka, te pōhuatau e puta ai ngā māramatanga, pouri rānei o roto i te hinengaro kohi whakaaro. Ahakoa pēhea te āhua o te noho a te tangata he tikanga tā te Māori mo te whakaputa ā-reo i ngā whakaaro hei whakarongo, hei mātakitaki ma te manuhiri.

Ko te āhua o te reo kōrero o Te Arawa

Kei tā ngā uri o Te Arawa he taunga no rātau ki to rātau ake reo koirā me mau tonu ki to tātau mita i ngā wā katoa. Ānō nei kia rātau ko to rātau reo o roto o ngā reo katoa o te motu te tino reo. Ko te take he māmā kia rātau tonu te tikanga o a rātau kōrero ahakoa kei te marae, kei te tāone, kei te moana, kei hea noa atu rānei, ka mārama te reo o Te Arawa ki ngā uri. I pērā ai, nā te noho tahi, nā te mahi tahi i runga i ngā marae i runga rānei i o rātau whenua, na te moe tahi kia rātau anō, nā te tākaro tahi. Me te aha, kā mau pū ki aua kupu kōrero i rongohia rā i ngā kōeke, ahakoa he aha te mahi. Ko te tino wāhi e āta rongo ai te reo me ōna kupu kōrero rangatira kei runga i ngā marae o Te Arawa te hunga me whakapakari ki te kōrero. Mā ngā koroua me ngā kuia e taki ngā kōrero e karanga manuhiri ana ki runga i te marae, e mau ai te hinengaro o ngā tino kōrero matapopore ki te ngākau hihiko. Ēhara i te mea he whakahīhī, he whakamanamana rānei i pēnei ai te kōrero. Kia toro atu ki roto o Mātaatua ko te kī a ēra, e kāo, ko tōna reo kē te tino reo o ngā reo katoa. Kāre e kore ka pērā anō te kōrero a ngā uri o Tainui Waka, o Horouta, o Kurahaupō o tētehi atu, o tētehi atu. Kā mau te tangata ki te reo i ākona ai e ōna mātua ahakoa

nō hea. Koirā kia tae atu ki te rohe o tētehi waka, nā, he reo me ōna tikanga katoa te kai a te taringa kia rongo. Nuku atu he rohe ā-waka anō, he reo me ōna tikanga kua rongohia. Huri i te motu, koinei te āhua.

E rongohia ai te hunga tauhou e kōrero ana i ngā hui nui ahakoa kei whea, ka āhua mōhio tonu no tēhea iwi taua tangata rā i runga i te mita o te reo me te rere o ngā kupu kōrero. I tua atu i te mita o te reo, ko te hā me te wairua. Otirā kei ētehi iwi, he kupu kē te whakahua kare kau rā ki ētēhi. Koirā, ko ngā kupu e makere mai ai i te waha o te hunga whaikōrero, kōrero noa iho rānei, kua mōhio no tēhea iwi ia. Kia tahuri au ki te whakamārama i te take nei. Ko tā Te Arawa tāna kupu mo te tāewa, he rīwai. Koirā, ka haere ana ki ngā haere tangihanga, ki ngā marae o te motu, rongo kau iho e whakahua ana i te rīwai ā, no Te Arawa te tangata e kōrero mai ra rā; ki te kore no Te Arawa, kāti no Mātaatua kē. Kia puta he kōrero mo te rīwai, kei ta ētahi iwi, kua kīia he tāewa, he pārareka rānei i tua ātu i te rīwai.

Ko ngā hunga ka tiki kē i te kupu tāewa, parareka rānei mo tērā kai mo te rīwai, ka mōhio nō te waka kē. Ēhara rātau nō Te Arawa nāna he tamariki, he mokopuna rānei e ako ana ki te kōrero. Kā noho mā te rīwai hei tohu i te uri o Te Arawa ka haere ana ki waho, arā me kī ki roto o Tūhoe, ki te Taitokerau, ki Te Tairāwhiti rānei. Kia rongo kau e kōrero ana mo te rīwai, āe, ka mōhio tonu no Te Arawa taua tangata e kōrero rā. Ēhara kau i te mea koinei anake ngā kupu hei tohu i ngā uri o Te Arawa. Arā atu, arā atu. Engari kē ko tētehi iwi e mau ana ki te kupu rīwai Mātaatua ki Whakatāne.

Kia haere a Te Arawa ki roto o te Tai Tokerau, kia tū ki te kōrero, makere tonu atu te kupu ra rā ko te "whakaaro". He tohu nui tēnei ki a rātau o te Tai Tokerau, e mōhio ai rātau no te waka kē taua tangata e kōrero mai rā. Ko te take kei tā rātau ko te kupu tika kē, ko te "hakaaro". Kua kī a Te Arawa:

1. "E 'whakaaro' ana mātau ki te hoki a te ahiahi nei"
2. "Kei te 'whakaaro' mātau ki te haere ki te hī ika"
3. "Ka hui te iwi i runga i te 'whakaaro' kotahi"

Ko te ohorere katoa a Te Taitokerau mo tā Te Arawa whakahua mo te kupu, 'whakaaro'. Kāore kei tā rātau, ko te kupu tika kē, ko te 'hakaaro'. Ka pēnei kē tā rātau whakatakoto -

“I ‘hakaaro’ mātou ki te pātai atu ki a koutou”
“Nā te ‘hakaaro’ rerekē, kāre te tangata rā i noho”
“Kia mutu kē te kōrero, kātahi anō ka kitea te ‘hakaaro’”.

Koinei anō tētehi take e mōhio ai he tauhou, arā ko Te Arawa kei te kōrero, nā te whakahua i te kupu ‘rānei’. Anei te tauira :

1. “Me hīkoi atu ki te tāone ināianei, me noho ‘rānei’”
2. “Ka kōrero te tangata, ka aha ‘rānei’”
3. “Kāre i mōhioia i toremi ki te wai, i hē ‘rānei’ ko te manawa.”

Noho mārama ana ēnei kōrero ki te taringa o Te Arawa e whakarongo ana. Engari a Te Tai Tokerau kua āhua pōrearea te whakarongo atu nā te hē ki a rātau o te whakahua i te kupu ‘rānei.’ Kei tā te Tai Tokerau ko te kupu e taunga ana kia rātau, ko ‘raini.’ Ka pēnei kē tā rātau whakatakoto i ngā kōrero o runga āke nei:

“Me hīkoi atu ki te tāone ināianei, me noho ‘raini’”
“Ka kōrero te tangata, ka āha ‘raini’”
“Kāore i mōhioia i toremi ki te wai, i hē ‘raini’ ko te manawa”.

Ki te takahuri i tēnei kōrero āku, kua kite tātau he kupu kōrero anō kei a Te Arawa e motuhake ana ki a ia anō ka rerekē ki tā Te Taitokerau. Ahakoa ko tēhea iwi, ko tēhea waka, e noho pērā ana ngā iwi. Kei a rātau tonu a rātau kupu kōrero hei whakamātautau i ngā mahara o te tauhou; hei whakapōrearea i ōna whakaaro. Nā, ko tēna kupu tēnā. Ki te ata whakarongo tātau ki ngā kōrero tauira i runga nei, kua rongo te kupu rā i te ‘mātou’ e whakahua ana i runga tonu nei. Puta i ngā rohe o Te Taitokerau e pēnei katoa ana te kōrero, arā:

“Kei te hui mātou ki te marae āpōpō.”
“No nanahi nei mātou i haere ki Ākarana.”
“Tukuna mai he waka kia whakawhiti atu mātou i te awa”

Ko te rongo kau o ngā taringa i tēnei kupu te “mātou” e whakahua ana ka mōhio tonu no Te Taitokerau. Ahakoa kua āhua korara haere ki ngā iwi e whai ana i tā Te Taitokerau. Ko te whakapae he kite no te tangata i roto i te Paipera Tapu tēnei kupu e noho ana, arā, te ‘mātou’, ka

mau tonu atu ki roto i ngā mahara. I mau ai tēnei kupu ki roto i te Paipera Tapu he mea tuhi atu ki reira e ngā mihingare Pākehā i te rau tau ki muri nei. He mea hopu e rātau i ngā iwi o Te Tai Tokerau e kōrero ana uru tonu atu ki roto i te pukapuka e mau tonu ana ki reira i te rā nei.

Kei tā Te Arawa tāna whakahua, ko ‘mātau’ kē. Ka pēnei kē tā Te Arawa tāna kōrero:

1. “Kei te hui mātau ki te marae āpōpō”.
2. “No nanahi nei mātau i haere ki Ākarana”.
3. “Tukuna mai he waka kia whakawhiti atu mātau i te awa”.

Ko tōna mutunga iho, ahakoa ko to Te Taitokerau te reo, ko to Te Arawa rānei, kāre he hē. Kei te tika katoa. Kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā waka ōna tikanga, kā mutu i reira. Ēhara kau i te mea, kei runga atu te reo o tētehi iwi i tō tētehi. Kāo. He rite katoa te pai. Ko tētehi take i pēnei ai te kōrero, kā ngana ngā uri o nāianeī ahakoa no tēhea waka kia mau tonu ki to rātau reo, te reo i mahue mai i ngā tūpuna hei taonga mo rātau.

Ka pērā āno a Mātaatua. Kei i a ia anō tōna reo me tōna whakahua i te kupu. Puta kau te kōrero a Mātaatua kua mōhio tonu he Mātaatua te hunga kōrero rā, arā, kei ana kupu whakahuahua. Kia whakamarama atu e au. Ka haere tā māua mokopuna mea tāne ki te Kōhanga Reo i a ia e kōhungahunga tonu ana. Ko ngā hunga manaaki i a rātau i reira, nō Mātaatua katoa, arā, nō Ngāi Tūhoe. E hia nei ngā wiki a ia i reira, ā, no tētehi ahiahi ka hoki mai te mokopuna ki te kāinga, me tana kī atu ki tana kūia:

“E kui, e kui i tae mai he ‘tānata’ ki te Kōhanga Reo i te ata nei.”

Kā ohorere te kuia i te rongo i te kupu rā i te ‘tānata’ e whakahua ana e te mokopuna. Arā kē hoki te mea tika hei whakahua mā te mokopuna e ai ki ōna whakaaro, ko te ‘tangata’ kē; kia eke anō ai ki te reo o Te Arawa. Ka kōrero mai kia ahau tōna ohorere i te rongo i te kupu rā. Kātahi au kā mea atu ki a ia, kia waiho. E pai noa iho ana. Ko te take, he wā tōna, kua mōhio te mokopuna me pēhea tana whakahua i taua kupu rā, kia eke anō ki ta ōna koroua, kuia nā rātau ia i atawhai. Engari e tika anō kia pērā, kia mau tonu tēnā ki tōna reo, tēnā ki tōna reo, ki te reo i āko e ōna mātua, e ōna kuia, koroua. Ēhara, e ora tonu ana rātau ngā pakeke, e kore e whakaae kia haria mai te reo o te iwi kē ki te hau kāinga kōrero ai. Kia rongo kau i tētehi e pērā ana e tiki

kē ana i te reo o te iwi kē, o te waka kē, kua whakatika e ngā mātua kia hoki mai anō ki te reo o ōna tūpuna ake.

Hei whakaoti i aku kōrero

Ko ngā rārangi kaupapa kua kōrero ahau i tēnei ūpoko kōrero he tuitui haere i te rapu i ngā momo huarahi whakatenatena i te reo ki roto o ngā taonga a Te Arawa me tōna reo kōrero ki ngā iwi. Ko wai hoki ahau ki te kōrero mo te reo o tētehi atu. Ko ngā tauira i tīkina atu mai roto ake anō i ahau koia te ātamira rarahi o aku kōrero e hua ai te kōrero. Ko ahau tonu ko Te Arawa te hunga kei te kōrero mōku ake. E whītiki ai ngā whakaaro me te whakaoti ake i te puna kōrero pēnei. Ko tētahi o ngā mahi nui o te reo o Te Arawa he tikanga tapu mo te tuku iho i ngā taonga o te mātauranga o te ao taketake i ngā mahi o te kura tangata, kura o te pōkeka, kura o te mōteatea. E mau ai te roanga atu o te mauri ora whakaoho wānanga kei roto i aua taonga tuku iho. Koia te kaupapa o tēnei ūpoko tuatoru he whakarārangi noa i aua wāhanga kōrero o aua taonga hei haitara ake i te kaupapa o te mana o te reo ki tāku, ki tā Te Arawa titiro. Noho ake nei!

Kei te ūpoko tuawhā e whai ake nei kua whakarārangi iho ngā pōkeka hei waihanga e kitea ai he mea āta tito ēnei taonga hei kaupapa pupuri i te putunga o te mātauranga mā Te Arawa me ōna whakatupuranga. Haere ake ki roto i te kupu kōrero!

ŪPOKO TUAWHĀ

Te pōkeka, me te pōhuatau

He mea tika anō i mua i te āta titiro, tātari i ngā putunga mātauranga tuhinga pōkeka o ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima me huri ki te whakaara ake i te kupu kōrero, te mata-nuku, te mata-rangi o te rerekē o te pōkeka ki te pōhuatau? I roto hoki i ngā ūpoko o mua atu nei, ka puta te kōrero mo te pōkeka, a, whai muri tonu kua puta te kōrero mo pōhuatau. Ko ēnei whakamārama aku he mea tiki atu i ngā kōeke, i a rātau tohutohu mai ki ahau i roto i ngā tau. I roto hoki i a ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima he wā anō i roto i ngā whakamārama o aua pōkeka, pōhuatau kua whakahuatia te kupu pōkeka, me te kupu pōhuatau anō nei he ōrite rāua tahi. Ko te mea nui ia o aua pōkeka, pōhuatau kua whakaritea mo ēnei ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima ko te whai whakaaro kē atu ki ngā whakamārama e mau ai te wairua kei roto i ngā kupu, me te rerenga o te kaupapa me te whiringa he aha i titoa ai aua taonga e rua a Te Arawa. Kia ahatia, anei kē ngā whakaaro hei titiro ma te kaipānui o ēnei momo taonga nui a Te Arawa te pōkeka me te pōhuatau. Ēhara i te mea ko te whakautu e pēnei ana: anei te pōkeka, anei te pōhuatau ē kao! Kei ia pōkeka, pōhuatau ngā pūmanawa, ngā tohungatanga o te whakaaro te whakaputa i te tārai i te kupu huatau. Kei roto kē i te kunenga mai o te whakaaro o te kaupapa me te kohikohi matua mai i ngā kupu auaha kōrero ā-waha koia te horopaki hei whai atu.

Ko te titiro kē hoki a ngā kōeke, pakeke ka tirohia te pūtake i hūaina ai, i titoa ai rānei aua taonga kōrero. Kia whakamāramatia hoki ētehi o ngā kupu matangarongaro, ngā ingoa o ngā atua Māori ingoa tūpuna, ingoa whenua i tohea, kāinga, parekura rānei e mau ai ki te rongo o ngā tikanga kua whakanohoia ki roto i te kaupapa. Mā te mārama tika, ma te ātaahua o te takoto o te kōrero me te hohonu ki aua rārangi whakaritenga o te momo reo e whakahua ana ki roto i te pōkeka me te pōhuatau. Hau atu anō anei tēnei āhua me mārama te kaipānui ko te ihi, ki te wehi, ki te wana o te whakahuahua mai i ngā rārangi kupu, rārangi kaupapa me te hononga o aua kaupapa. Ka pānui koe kei te whakaaro Māori mai koe ki te āhua o te oro o te reo kei roto i taua tuhituhi. Me te tiki atu anō i te pōkeka, i te pōhuatau e noho hāngai ai ki te kaupapa ka whakaara haere i te kaupapa. He tangihanga, he tangi tūpāpaku, he whakaaraara i te mahi a te kūware mo te takahi i te kawa o te marae o Te Arawa ngā kōrero o mua atu nei. He karakia rānei pēnei i te

tauparapara hei whakapuaki i te whaikōrero a te kaikōrero o runga i ngā paepae o Te Arawa e mau mai ai te matua kawē i aua taonga hei whakapuaki i te ihi, i te wehi. Ko tāku e kī ana kia mataara, kia mārama te kaipānui ki te whānui o te kaupapa o aua momo taonga nei kia kore e noho ka kī “Ae kua mārama au ki ngā rerekētanga.” He titiro whāiti tēnā! Haunga ka mahara tonu ake mo ngā tohutohu mai a ngā kōēke, pakeke ki ahau. Kia tū rāno koe ki roto i matua whakaara ai i te pōkeka, te hiki i te pōhuatau kātah i anō koe k a ro rgo i te wairua a i te whakamārama hoki e kōrero nei. Ko te kōrero tohutohu mai hoki ki te whakahua ngā taonga o te ao kōhatu he maha ana tikanga me ngā tū āhuatanga o ia kupu whakaū i te whakaaro.

Tuatahi ko te tapu. He tapu ngā ingoa, kāinga tūpuna me a rātau mahinga, me te tapu anō hoki me te mana o ngā atua Māori. He mata rua ēnei momo taonga a Te Arawa. Ēhara ma te wehewehe e kitea ai tana tapu engari me āta titiro i runga i te āhua o te whakamana kia manaakitia aua whakataunga kōrero. Ko te whakaaro hei whai atu ko ēnei taonga he tohutohu nui mai i te ao taketake o Te Arawa. Kia mahara hoki ko te reo hōhonu, tikanga tūturu hei kawē i ngā whakaaro o te pōkeka, pōhuatau e mau tika ai te wairua o aua takitaki kōrero hītorā, karakia, wawata, putunga mātauranga whakawhiti i a koe mai tēnei ao ki te ao o ngā tūpuna. No reira ki ahau ko te reo o te pōkeka me te pōhuatau he tapu he mea tuku e ngā atua Māori tūpuna, mā taua momo reo anō ka whakatūngia te hinengaro koi. Ka tika he ihi to te reo, he mauri anō to te reo. Mā te tika o te whakahuahua i te reo o te pōkeka me te pōhuatau ka ora te mauri. Ma te wairua me te ora o te mauri ka rongō i te reo whakahuatau o aua taonga a Te Arawa. Kei roto i a ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima te whānuitanga atu o te rerenga kōrero. Engari ko tāku e kī ana ko te riri, whakataurekareka ki te mate te pōkeka, ko te pōhuatau he whakahuahua piri pono ki ngā kōrero rangatira. Hau atu!

Ko te pōhuatau

Katoa ona kōrero o te pōhuatau e whai whakaaro atu ana ki aku kōrero o runga ake nei me te hono atu o te whakahau kei nga kapua o te rangi kē e rere ana te reo whakahuahua o te pōhuatau. Nā rā, ko ngā kōrero katoa mo te tangata kua mate ā, kua kake atu ki te Rangi-tū-hāhā e tau mai rā ōna tūpuna. Otirā, ko ngā korero he whakamihi, he whakanui i te hunga kua mate. Ko te aroha rā te puna whakawhāiti kōrero, whakawhāiti whakaaro. Ko te mea nui takoto mai rā te tūpāpaku he kupu manaaki katoa ngā kōrero o te pōhuatau. Ē rere arorangi ai te wairua ki ngā

kāinga tahito o mua taketake ka herea mai ki roto i ngā whakaaro o te pōhuatau hei poroporoaki i te wairua o te mate. Arā anō hoki tērā whakamārama, ko te hiki ake i te taumaha kei runga i te whānau pani e noho mamae rā i roto i te pouri ka whakanuia ake to rātau mate ma te pōhuatau e whakahuahua i ngā rārangi atua Māori piringa pono ki te hononga whenua. He manaaki katoa ōna korero kia tūhono kaha me te aro atu ki te whānau pani.

Ko te pōkeka

He ahua rite tahi te pōhuatau me te pōkeka ki te whakahuahua. Ko te kaha nui o to rāua ōrite ko te whakaputa kōrero mo te hunga kua mate me ona āhuatanga e heke atu ai ki te wāhi ngaro. Hēoi ko te rerekētanga o te pōkeka ki te pōhuatau. Kā rere ana ngā kōrero o te pōkeka me te haere anō o te wairua whakahe ki te āhua i riro atu ai te tangata ki te mate koia te whakahau a ngā kupu o te pōkeka. Ka whakamātautia te matenga, ka tangi whakatakariri mo te āhua o te mate mo te whakapōhara i te iwi kua riro i te mate. Moumou te ngaro atu taukuri ko te mate, ka anipā ngā whakaaro. Te moumou o tēnei mahi te mate kia ngaro atu te tangata. Ka pātai i te pātai, he aha tēnei mahi o te mate? Kua tīkina mai nei koe i te rā nei. Kua ngaro atu koe i waenganui o kāwai rangatira, kāwai kōrero i riro atu ai koe i te mate whakapōhara i te tangata! Takoto ana he tūpāpaku kua kimi he hononga ki ngā kāwai rangatira. Inā ēnei kupu:

Te marama i te pae.

Nānā ka wai nā noa Te Arawa ki te riri tāpapa ki a Tūwharetoa.”

Kia whakahua kau rāua te pōkeka me te pōhuatau, e ōrite ana te taki o te reo whakahuahua. Ko te taki a tētehi, koirā anō te taki a tētehi. Ka uru katoa mai hoki te taki o ērā, te pātere, te kaiaora, te keka ki runga hoki i te taki o te pōkeka me te pōhuatau.

He kupu whakataki

Kei ngā pōkeka, pōhuatau kua whakaritea nei mo ūpoko tuawhā e kitea ai te tohungatanga o ngā tūpuna o Te Arawa ki te whakatakoto i ngā kupu huhua o te ao Māori. Ko te momo reo kawē i ngā whakaaro, tikanga, mahinga, hītoria, karakia o ēnei mo taonga kei whea mai te tohungatanga! Kei ngā taumata whakahirahira, ko taua momo reo me ngā rārangi kōrero o te kaupapa putuputu te whakaora o ngā kōrero e mana ai. Ki te whai whakaaro atu ki ngā kōrero o

te pōkeka tuatahi he taunga i ngā tikanga a tētehi atu me te toimata o te whakaaro o te aroha. Ko te pōkeka tuarua o ūpoko tuawhā he tangi ki te tūpāpaku, engari kei konei e takoto ana te kōrero ‘kāre e whakahua ana tēnei pōhuatau, pōkeka ki runga i te tūpāpaku wahine’. Ko te pōkeka tuatoru o ūpoko tuawhā mo te wā tangi mate, ka whakahua hoki ngā mate o te ope whakaeke e whakahua ai tēnei pōkeka hei poroporoaki ki ngā mate huhua. Ko te pōkeka tuawhā he tangi mate whakahuahua kāinga tata, kāinga tawhiti, he hiki i te wairua whakaora o aua kāinga rangatira me ngā hononga ki a Ngāti Tūwharetoa. Ko te pōkeka tuarima he tangi mate anō e whakahua ana i ngā ingoa rangatira, whakamana, hononga ki Waikato haere ake nei. Ko ngā ingoa rangatira katoa kei te whakakotahi, kei te momo whakahua, e huihui mai ai te wānanga o te ao kōhatu o Te Arawa mai.

Pōkeka Tuatahi

Ko wai te haku nei

Nā Korewha

Ngāti Pikiao

He pōkeka, pōhuatau tēnei e whakaaria ana i roto o Ngāti Pikiao tēnei o ngā karangatanga hapū o Te Arawa. Kia noho mai he uri no ngā tūpuna e whakahuatia ana i roto i te pōkeka, pōhuatau nei kātahi ka whakaaria. Ko ngā whakamārama na Kurauia Tahuriōrangi he kuia tēnei no Ngāti Pikiao. He mea tuku nāna ana korero nei taka mai ki ahau. Anei aua whakamārama e whai ake nei.

Tēnei pōhuatau ka whakahuatia ake nei na Korewha no Ngāti Hinerangi he hapū tēnei no Ngāti Pikiao. He tangi mo tana tamāhine mo Pareunuora. Ko te take me tīmata e ahau i te tīmatanga mai o tēnei pōhuatau. Ka moe a Pareunuora, ka moe i a Pango, Pango Te Ākau. Kātahi ka haere mai tētehi wahine ka tangohia a Pango Te Ākau ka moe rāua. Ko te ingoa o te wahine i haere mai nei ko Parekehu. Ka moe, ka moe punarua rāua i ta rāua tāne i a Pango Te Ākau. Kātahi ka mahi kai ēnei wahine ka paenga ngā kai ki te whare, ka pau. Ka tere pau ngā kai a Parekehu i roto i te rua, i ngā rua kai, he rua kōpiha. Kātahi ka kī a Parekehu ko tana hoa ko Pareunuora, kei te raweke i tana rua kai, rua rīwai.

Na ka haere tēnā kōrero i roto i te rohe o Ngāti Pikiao rātau ko Te Arawa katoa. Ka aroha te kuia nei a Korewha ki tana tamāhine ki a Pareunuora mo te whakapae nā Pareunuora i kai ngā kai o tana rua kai. Na ka tīmata i tana tangi. Ko tana tangi tēnei.

Ko wai te haku nei i piri ai taku tūpuna taurekareka

Ko te take rā tēnā i whanatu atu ai Rongomaipapa iho nei

I toro ai te kāwai o te hue ki te uranga mai o te rā

Ki a Aropawa, ki a Kahungunu.

5 Ko te uri rā tēnei o Maruahangaroa ko au.

Nāna i whakataka te au o te whenua

Tino eketia te pae ki Ruahine.

Hau atu ana ki Te Rerenga-wairua

- Ki a Tutaua e taku huanga.
- 10 E whakakorea mai nei e Pango mā
A, ko Rangitihi anō te ure i aitia i taku tūpuna
Ko Ratorua, ko Kurimitimiti
Te Hinu-o-Houmaitawhiti.
Ko te rehe rā o te kumu o Mapihi-te-rangi
- 15 Tirohia atu ki te Taiuru, ko Raukawa, ko Whekehu, ko Ūpokoiti
Ko Whakatere ko te Oha-kai-tangata.
Kei reira tonu te omutunga o taku tūpuna taurekareka
Kātahi nei au ka hoake
Ki te mahi kai na te kai hou na Te Pāea
- 20 E wairuturutu ko Te Okotahi
Eke mai o Te Arawa.
Ko te kūmara i tupu iho i runga i Te Whaka-oko-rau
Ko te au tuitui o te kākahu o Kopuni.
Ko te pinenga o te kai, kai taku waimimi
- 25 Kai te awa i Tapuika.
Ko wai ahau ka matatau ki tēnei tupua
Ki te whirowhiro ki te whanako kai e ha.

NGĀ WHAKAMĀRAMA

Rārangi:

Haku. Anei anō ētehi kupu ōrite ki tēnei; whakahē, kōmeme me te pukuriri.

Rongomaipapa. Ko te uri tēnei o Kahungunu rāua ko Rongomaiwahine. Ka moea e Tūhourangi
kia puta nga uri kei roto o Te Arawa a, puta noa i te motu. Anei te Whakapapa nā Kepa Ēhau:

	Porourangi		
	Ueroa		Tamatea-ariki-nui
	Tokerau		Rongokako
	Ihuparapara	=	Tamatea-pōkai-whenua
Rangitihi	Kahungunu	=	Rongomaiwahine

(Kei te rohe o Te Arawa ngā uri)

4. Aropawa. He wāhi tēnei o te takiwā ki Te Wairoa ki roto o Ngāti Kahungunu.
5. Maruahangaroa. He uri no Tūhourangi rāua ko Rongomaipapa. Kei roto i a Te Arawa ngā uri.
6. Te Rerenga-wairua. Kei te takiwā ki te Taitokerau tēnei, ko Te Hiku o te Ika. Ko te wāhi tēnei e rere ai te wairua o te tangata, e hoki ai ki Hawaiki nui.
11. Rangitihi. Ko Rangitihi whakahirahira mona te kōrero whakataukī ra rā, ‘te ūpoko i takaia ki te akatea.’ Nā Rangitihi ko Ngā Waru-Pū Manawa o Te Arawa; ko Tūhourangi tētehi.
12. Ko Ratorua. Ko Kurimitimiti, ko Te Hinu-o-Houmaitawhiti, ko Mapihi-te-rangi, he tūpuna katoa ēnei no runga o Te Arawa waka.
15. Ko Raukawa, ko Whekehu, ko Upokoiti, ko Whakatere, ko Te Oha-kai-tangata, he tūpuna katoa no Ngāti Raukawa. Ko te Raukawa e whakahuatia i runga ake nei te tino tūpuna o Ngāti Raukawa.
21. Te Arawa. Ko te waka i rewa mai i Hawaiki i te hekenga mai ki Aotearoa.
25. Te awa o Tapuika. He wāhi tēnei o te moana o Te Rotoiti e puta ai ki te awa o Kaituna.

Pōkeka Tuarua

Ē Tama atua ē

Nō Ngāti Pikiao

Nō te tau 1963 ka tū te kapa haka o Ngāti Hinekura ki Ōtaramarae ki roto o Ngāti Pikiao. Ko ngā hunga ako i a mātau ra rā ko Tūtewharerimu Mōrehu rāua ko tōna taina ko Manu. No taua wā ahau i noho tata ana, otirā mātau katoa ko ōku karangamaha ki te ako i tēnei o ngā pōhuatau mo te tangata kua mate, hāunga ka whakamahia hei pōkeka. Kare kau nei e tino whakahuatia ana tēnei pōkeka i ēnei rā. Mutu tonu i a Te Mapu Mōrehu he tuākana tēnei no ērā i runga nei i te wā e ora tonu ana ia. Ā, no muri nei ko tōna taina ko Te Mata-o-hoturoa, āhua rongorongo anō i tēnei pōkeka. Ko te tikanga o te whakahua i te pōhuatau nei, kia mate he tangata. Kare kau e whakahua ana ki runga i te tūpāpaku wahine. Me titiro tonu ki te rārangi tuatahi, ‘E tama atua e.’ Kāre e tika ana ki te wahine. No te marama o Mei 1979 kā mate tētehi o ōku pāpā a Tūhaere Tāhana ki Rotoiti. Ko tētehi o ngā ope i eke mai ki te marae, ko Te Mata Mōrehu. Nōna ka tū ki te whai kupu ki te tūpāpaku kātahi ka whakahua ko tēnei pōhuatau nei. A koinei tonu toku rongo i tēnei pōhuatau.

Ē Tama atua e!

Uta utaina koutou ko to pukaikahurangi,

Ē maha ngā iwi ki te rangi hei tangi mai.

Kā ea to mate rā.

5 Ko te ata kī hoki au a te tangata.

Hai aha te mano te parakau.

Ka pa tāu ko te whakapaea.

Ko te rongo ka haere ki ngā whenua.

Tēnā nui o Tāne whakahoki rau.

10 Nou te toa ki a hira; e kīia atu whakawahine atu.

Ko tōu moenga anō tēnā. Puta noa te whana i a Te Apaapa.

Na te mea koe i rapoia ki te ringa

Ka puta to iho tuku atu ki te wero kōhuki mai.

Te piri te tokorua i taru ai.

15 Ka titiro iho ki tōna poho ka tūwhera kau.

Ka tū rā ki te kōrero kia houhia ki te rongo,
E kore e puta ki tua o tāwauwau.

NGĀ WHAKAMĀRAMA

Rārangi:

2. Pūkaikahurangi . He tira rangatira; he ope toa-tauā.
3. Hei tangi mai ki ngā iwi ēnei kua rūpeke atu ki te tāheke roa. Na kua noho ki te whanga i te mea e haere atu ana, hei pōhiri mā i a rātau.
6. Parakau. He whakatau tēnei mo ngā tāngata e hinga ana i roto i te parekura.
10. Hira. Ko te whakahirahira tēnei o te toa ki te whawhai, ki te hāpai taiaha.
12. Rapoia. Ko te hikihihi tēnei i roto i ngā ringa. Ko tā te whāea mau piripoho i tana tamaiti ki te uma.
14. Taru. Ko te hinganga tēnei i te mahi a te riri.
16. Houhia. Ko te hohou i te maunga rongo, i te rangimarie.

Pōkeka Tuatoru

Taka kā taka

Ngāti Pikiao

He pōkeka tēnei e whakahua ana, he kapukapu kupu ki roto o Te Arawa i ngā wā tangi mate. Kia whaikōrero ki te tūpāpaku, kua whakarāpopoto, whakakaotia mai ngā aituā katoa o te manuhiri me o te tangata whenua mate. Ka whakahua i te pōkeka nei ki runga i a rātau kia poroporoaki ngātahi rātau katoa. Ko aku pāpara ko Tute Malcolm rāua ko Te Marukore Hōhepa o Ngāti Pikiao ētehi koroua i auau ki te whakaari i te pōkeka nei i mua. Ka haere a Ngāti Pikiao ki roto o Tapuika i te tau 1975 he hura kōhatu te take. I roto i ana whaikōrero pōhau ki te marae ka puta i a Te Marukore te pōkeka nei ā, nā māua tonu i hari. He pērā anō i te matenga o Meke Tūkuru i te tau 1977 he koroua anō tēnei nō Ngāti Pikiao. Ka tū a Tute Malcolm ki te whaikōrero ki ngā iwi whakaeke. Ka whakahua ake e ia ko te pōkeka nei.

Nā Wiremu Paaka i tana kōrero mai ki ahau 1978 mo te tangihanga mo Kīngi Korokī i te marae o Tūrangawaewae i Ngāruawāhia. Ka ū atu ka takahia te marae e Te Arawa me tōna tokomaha mangu ana te papa marae i a rātau. E takahi atu ana te matua, me te whakahua, whakaaraara i te pōkeka nei. Ki tā Wiremu Paaka i kōrero mai ki ahau, kitea atu, rongohia ana te ihihi, te wehi i te mahi a Te Arawa ki runga i te marae. Kore kē i makere ngā whatu o Wiremu Paaka ki ngā kuia, koroua, rangatahi mai e whitirau, hahani atu ana i taua pōkeka. Ngaengae ana, tapoko tonu atu mātau ki te mātaki e ai ki tā Wiremu Paaka. Ko te tau o te tū me te wana o te kori o te tinana, ka ūmere ngā tāngata e mātakitaki ana. I puta i ahau tēnei kōrero kia mārama ki te pōkeka nei he tika mo te whakahua ma te tangata kotahi, ā, ma te tokomaha hoki. Koia tēnei ko te pōkeka nei:

1. Taka, kā taka, taka kā taka.
Kā taka tā Mōtoi e kapo ki te whetu
E kapo ki te marama,
E kapo ki te ata
5. O taku-aku raukura kā riro.
Kimihia, rangahaua,
Kei hea koutou (rā, koe) kā ngaro nei.
Āua!

- Tēna kā riro kei Paerau.
10. Kei te huinga o te kahurangi
Ka oti atu koutou (rā koe) ē!
Ki te pō uriuri, pō tangotango, pō tiwhatiwha,
He tira haukore atu rā
Ki te wahangūtanga kei Te Korekore.
15. I whatīa iho ai Te Kuru-o-te Marama
Tāu kei raro rā.
E te mate kei hea rā ia e te unuhanga.
O te puni rangatira kā riro?
Kei ngā pakanga o Paerangi pea?
20. I pāheke ai Whiro-te-tipua i Tāhekeroa.
Ki te pō-naonao e.
Takahia atu rā Te Arawhānui ē
Tūria atu rā Te Tatau-o-te Pō.
Ki wharaurangi, ki a Hine-nui-te-Pō.
25. Ki a Hine-nui-te-Pō,
Au-ē! Taukuri ē!

NGĀ WHAKAMĀRAMA

Rārangi:

2. Mōtoi. He tūpuna no Te Arawa.
5. Raukura. He huruhuru manu, he whakatau mo te hunga kua mate atu rā.
9. Paerau. Ko ētehi o ōna ingoa ko Te Pō, ko Tāhekeroa, ko Te Pūtahitanga o Rēhua. Ko te kāinga tēnei e takahia ana e te hunga mate.
10. Kahurangi. Ko ngā whakahuahua rangatira ēnei.
12. Te pōuriuri, pō-tangotango, pō-tiwhatiwha. He ingoa katoa ēnei mo te wāhi kōtahi, arā, e kōrero ana mo te rau o te pō, ko Pāerau. Ko te okiokitanga tēnei mo te hunga kua mate.
14. Wahangūtanga. Ko te wāhi tēnei kua kore te tangata e kōrero. Kua wahangū, arā, kua mate. Ara ātu anō ōna ingoa kei runga ake nei.
Te Korekore. He ingoa anō tēnei mo Paerau, te wāhi rūpeke ai te hunga mate.

15. Te Kuru-o-te-marama. He tūpuna tēnei nō Te Pō mai.
19. Paerangi. Kei te ngaro tēnei.
20. Whiro-te-tipua. He tūpuna tēnei no Te Pō mai.
21. Te pō-naonao. Ko te nōhanga o te hunga kua mate.
22. Arawhānui. Ko te huarahi tēnei e māro atu ai te haere o te hunga mate ki Te Pō. Nā te tini o tēnei mea o te mate, nā ka whānui te huarahi.
23. Te Tatau-o-te-Pō. Ko te kuaha e tomo ai te tangata ki te Pō.
24. Wharaurangi. Ko te kāinga tēnei o Hine-nui-te-Pō.
Hine-nui-Te Pō. Ko te wahine tēnei nāna a Māui i romi ā, mate atu ana te māia rā.
Kei runga i a ia te mana o ngā hunga heke iho ki te Pō-uriuri.

Pōkeka Tuawhā

Nō Tūhourangi

Ko te kaupapa tūmotoroa, kākārauri o tēnei pōkeka he tangi kōpiko. I riro mai i ahau e hapaitia ana e Mākarita Pango rāua ko tana roopū o Tūhourangi. He iti noa iho te rerekētanga o tētehi ki tētehi. Kare kau i a Mākarita ngā rārangi tekau mā toru me te tekau mā whā. Tērā anō ētehi whakamārama kei tua hei hahu ake. He roa te pōkeka nei engari ko te whiti whakamutunga anake te mea e tino auau ana ki te whakahua, arā, mai i te rārangi toru tēkau mā tahi ki te toru tēkau mā whitu. Nā koia tēnei ko te pōkeka nei:

Te marama i te pae kua ora mai a Kōmene.

Nāna ka waiā noa Te Arawa ki te riri

Tāpapa ki a Tūwharetoa.

O toa whakarere kino ki ngā wāhine ki ngā tamariki.

5. E kūpapa kau i te one ki Rangiuru

Te pā kuri a Te Mane ka huri take noa te tihi ki Ruawāhia.

Ka tūwhera kau ake te hau.

Te tika taku tira taniwha ki te au o Tongariro mo Pāteriki.

Ko te ngare rā o Wāhiao e tū ake nei he tika tonu.

10. No te whakauruhanga o te taiaha a Te Kooti.

Whiriwhiri tonu ki ngā mana nunui o te puhi o Mōtai o Te Arawa

E Kepa whakaheke kino ki te mate.

Te tangata hī ngā pōkeka ko

Te Aratukutuku o Tāwhaki.

15. Tangi kōpikopiko noa ana Poihipi Perenāra (Kaitaki).

Me aha nei te pononga, ā ha ha. (Kaitaki).

Ā ko koe e kī mai nei.

E kore e taea ngā kirikiri ki Waitahanui

I au kia hoatu a ngangana te waha o Pāpakai.

20. Kai ana te kurī

Kai ana te koaro.

Kei whakatu wiri noa ana Warahoe i a taha pirau.

- Tukua te wai toto o Te Rama Apakura kia kai mai te ika i te moana.
 Kai a Te Raumangahanga o te toki e kīia a nei kei runga tonu
25. Wana poutoti e tātai ana te hokowhitu o Tūhourangi.
 E pakanga kī koia nā kōrua ko Ngāti Whakaue nei.
 Ā, ha, hā, a e whakatenetene ana
 E whakapanepane ana.
 Ki te hoa o te Whetū ki a Te Rangikatukua
30. Ki te peka titoki ki a Tūhourangi.
 Ā, ko Te Rangikatukua koe, (Kaitaki): Wahio ki a haere ana.
 Ko te Rangikatukua koe, (Kaitaki): Wāiho ki a haere ana.
 Kei whiua koe te whiu a Rongotakawhiu
 Ki a mate ai, ā, to ure punarei i te awatea.
35. Kai Mōura, kai a Tīonga te pāenga mai
 O te ure pūtete te huruhuru ē apu rā
 Ki te kirikiri tai, e hā!

NGĀ WHAKAMĀRAMA

Rārangi:

1. Kōmene. He tūpuna nō Te Arawa.
2. Te Arawa. Ko ngā rohe o tēnei waka, mai i Maketū ki Tongariro. Engari kia kōrero mo ngā uri o Tamatekapua ka rere mai te rohe i Maketū ka mutu mai i Te Papa-i-ōuru, arā kei Ōhinemutu tēnei. E whakahua nei mo Te Arawa, koinei kē.
3. Tūwharetoa. Ko ngā uri o Ngātoro-i-rangi kei raro i te ingoa nei o NgātiTūwharetoa. Arā te kāinga kei te riu o Kawerau, ā kei te moana o Taupō.
5. Rangiuru. He maunga tēnei kei te pito whaka-te-hauāuru o Te Puke.
 Ko te maunga tēnei o te karangatanga nei o Tapuika.
6. Te Mane. Kei te ngaro tēnei
 Ruawāhia. Kei runga i te maunga o Tarawera tēnei. E toru rawa ngā taumata o te maunga nei. Koinei tētehi.
8. Tongariro. Ko te awa tēnei e rere iho ana i te maunga o Tongariro ki te moana o Taupō. Ko te au o te awa nei tēnei e kōrerotia nei.

- Pāteriki. He tūpuna no Ngāti Tūwharetoa.
9. Wāhiao. Ko te tūpuna o te karangatanga hapū nei o Ngāti Wāhiao hapū o Te Arawa.
 10. Te Kooti. Ko Te Kooti Ārikirangi Te Tūruki. He poropiti o roto o Rongowhakaata, Te Aitanga-ā-Māhaki he toa tauā i ōna rā. I kakari ai ia ki te Pākehā rere ana te toto ko te whenua i murua hētia te take e te karauna.
 11. Te Puhi o Mōtai. He tūpuna no Te Arawa.
 12. Keepa. Te Keepa Te Rangipūwahe-he tūpuna no Tūhourangi, karangatanga hapū o Te Arawa.
 14. Te Aratukutuku o Tāwhaki. He ingoa tūpuna no mai iho.
 15. Poihipi Perenāra - Kei te ngaro tēnei.
 18. Waitahanui. Ko te ingoa tawhito tēnei mo te wāhi ki te tāone o Taupō huri haere i te taha tika o te moana o Taupō ki Waitahanui e mōhio nei tātau i ēnei rā.
 19. Pāpakai. Kei te ngaro tēnei.
 20. Kuri. Ko te kuri Māori i haria mai i Hawaiki whakamutunga i te hekenga mai ki Aotearoa. He pai hoki hei kai.
 21. Koaro. He ika no ngā moana wai-Māori e kaingia ana i mua. Ko te kōrero i pau i te taraute a te Pākehā te kai i tēnei ika Māori a tātau.
 22. Warahoe. He karangatanga hapū o Tūhoe.
 23. Te Rama Apakura. He rangatira nō Ngati Awa ki Whakatāne. Nō te rau tau ki muri nei i mate ai. E ai ki te kōrero nā Tionga ia i patu ki te pakanga o Tumutara.
 24. Raumangahanga. Kei te ngaro tēnei.
 25. Poutoti. He rākau hei piki ma te tangata ka haere ana. Kei ngā kōrero mo te tūpuna nei mo Tamatekapua, ka tahuri ia ki te whēnako i ngā pōporo whakamarumarua a Ūenuku i te wā i a rātau i Hawaiki whakamutunga. Ka piki ia ki runga i ana poutoti haere ai kia kore e kitea ana tapuae.
 26. Ngāti Whakaue. He karangatanga hapū o Te Arawa kei Ōhinemutu e tau ana. Ko ngā tino uri ēnei o Tutānekai rāua ko Hinemoa.
 29. Te hoa o te whetū. He tohu rangatira.
 30. Te Rangikatukua. He toa kaipakanga o Tūhourangi i hinga ki Pukekaikaahu. I hinga hoki tana tama, ko Te Hurinui ki reira. Nā Hine-i-Tūrama i tito ai te pōkeka “E hia kai atu au”
 33. Rongotakawhiu. Ko to Tūhourangi atuā tēnei o te riri.

35. Mōura. He kāinga tawhito tēnei no Tūhourangi kei Tarawera.
Tionga. He toa kaipakanga o Tūhourangi i toa ia i a Te Rama Apakura i te pakanga o
Tūmutara. Arā ngā uri ko Te Pōkiha mā.

Pōkeka Tuarima

Nā Ngāti Pīkiao

Ko te pōkeka ka whai ake nei he mea kōrero nā Kurāuia Tahuriōrangī i te tau 1954 ki aku pākeke taka nei te wā ka riro mai ki roto i aku ringaringa. Koinei ēnei whakamārama kua rārangi iho nei, nā te kuia nei. Ki tāna he pōkeka tēnei he tangi nā Ngāti Pīkiao mō Hēmana Te Wehi-o-te-rangi. Nā Hēmana Te Wehi-o-te-rangi ko Hēmana Pōkiha, nā Hēmana Pōkiha ko Arihia Rangiōue Pēneti, ko te Pōkiha Hēmana. Mo to rāua tūpuna tēnei pōkeka ka meatia ake nei e ahau. Anei ngā rārangi kupu. Nā ko te pōkeka nei tēnei:

Ko wai rā, ko wai rā,
Tēnei iwi e haere mai ra rā.
Ko Ngāti Rangitihī,
E whakahoki mai ana
5 I a Hēmana ki Maketū.
Hoki mai rā ki a Te Pōkiha.
Ā kī iho nei i te kape runga ki te kape raro.
Ka wehe te kura i ahau ē hā.
10 A hē mana koha kore
Ki te iwi ē.
Kīhai koa to marae i hoki mai
Ki muri ki taku rae horahia i te awatea
Ki a Rewi.
15 Kia tū koe ki te riu ki Waikato
Aru tonu to arawhiti ki to wahine.
Werohia mai ki te toki
Ka mamae to ngākau e Pā e.
A e rangā e.
20 Ko wai koia te tangata i takahi ki runga ki Te Kōura.
Ko te Kūini anake, ko te Kāwana.
Ā ka tū toina tina, e Te Waata.

Ka tū toina tina, e Te Reiti.
Ka tū toina tina, ko Te Pōkiha.
Tuku ki raro,
Ki taku tangata matua.
Noho tumutumu ake nei
Te kī ake te kai waha.

NGĀ WHAKAMĀRAMA

Rārangi:

3. Ngāti Rangitīhi. He karangatanga hapū tēnei o Te Arawa. Ko te nōhanga i mua ko Tarawera. Ā, no te hūnga o Tarawera kātahi kā heke ā, e noho atu rā i Te Awa-a-te-atua i Matatā.
5. Hēmana. Arā ngā whakamārama kei te whakaūpoko e kōrerotia ana. No te hekenga mai o ngā waka i Hawaiki ki Aotearoa, ka ū mai tēnā ki tōna wāhi, tēnā ki tōnā wāhi. Kātahi ka tau mai a Te Arawa waka ki te wahapū i Maketū, ko Maketū ki te takiwā ki Tauranga tēnei. He ingoa anō to Maketū kei Kāwhia.
6. Te Pōkiha. Kua whakamāramatia tēnei i runga ake nei kei te whakaūpoko.
7. Te Kape-runga ki te kape-raro. Ko ngā rangatira me te iwi katoa atu.
8. Taonga. Ko ngā taonga tonu ēnei a te Māori ka tukuna i te taha o te tūpāpaku nehua kau ana.
9. Kura. He huruhuru manu e titia ana ki runga i te māhunga o te tangata hei whakahira i te āhua.
14. Rewi. He tūpuna tēnei nō Ngāti Whakaue i Maketū e noho ana.

ŪPOKO TUARIMA

He kupu whakataki

Kei ngā pōkeka, pōhuatau kua whakaritea mo ūpoko tuarima e kitea anō ai te tohungatanga o ngā tūpuna o Te Arawa ki te whakatakoto i ngā kupu huhua taketake o te ao Māori kia whānui ake te kite a te hunga kaipānui e mōhio ana ki ēnei taonga me ngā kōrero. Ko ēnei pōkeka, pōhuatau he whakaatu i te āhua noho me te titiro a Te Arawa i te wā ririhau o ngā rau tau. He tāne, wahine rangataira ngātahi te kōwhiri i ngā kōrero ngārahu mo Te Arawa me ana hapū. Ae he tohunga, he mana tiketike. E ākina mai ana a rātau mahi, titiro, takahi noa i te papa whenua o Te Arawa tae atu ki ngā tūhono me ngā iwi kei tōna taha. Ko te momo reo kawē i ngā whakaaro, tikanga, mahinga, hītoria, karakia o ēnei momo taonga kei whea mai te tohungatanga! Kei ngā taumata whakahirahira, ko taua momo reo me ngā rārangi kōrero o te kaupapa putuputu te whawhatinga mai o te whakaaro o ngā kōrero e mana ai te takoto o te kōrero.

Kia whai whakaaro atu ki ngā kōrero o te pōkeka tuatahi o ūpoko tuarima he whakataunga i ngā tikanga a tētehi atu me te toimata o te whakaaro o te kaupapa i tīkina i ngā kaituhi ka puta te whakaaro. Mutunga mai o te ātaahua o ēnei taonga te pōkeka me ōna whakamārama. Whāia ko tēnei pōkeka ka meatia ake nei nāiane he kaioraora nā Hine-i-Tūranga. He wahine tēnei nō te Arawa. Tōna hapū ko Ngāti Rangiwewehi. Tōna pā ko Tihēia kei Te Awahou ki Rotorua. Kei a Ngata rāua ko Te Hurinui (1961: 108), ētehi kōrero mo te pōkeka nei hāunga i roto i a rāua tuhituhi ka whakahua e rāua he pātere. Ko rāua Tā Apirana me Pei Te Hurinui e kī ana i runga i ngā kōrero a Te Tāite Te Tomo nā Kārangi kē tēnei pōkeka.

Ko te pōkeka tuarua o te ūpoko tuarima he tangi ki te tūpāpaku. Ko tēnei pōkeka nā na kuia o Ngāti Whakaue mo Ngāti Whakaue i mate i Maungatautari. Na ko Ngāti Whakaue i haere ki te tiki i ngā kōiwi o Te Wehi-o-te rangi i Maungatautari. Ka kohurutia e ngā taharua o Ngāti Raukawa me Waikato. Ko te ope i haere atu nei he taharua tūhono anō no Ngāti Raukawa me Ngāti Whakaue. Te taenga ki reira ka kohurutia, ka mate. Na, ka puta mai ko te Rākau. Ka tae mai ki te kāinga, ka kōrero ki a Ngāti Whakaue. Kātahi ka tangihia ngā kuia nei. Nā koinei tēnei o ngā pōkeka nei.

Ko te pōkeka tuatoru o ūpoko tuarima mo te wā tangi mate. Ko tēnei pōkeka kei tētehi whakahuakanga i whakahua mai e Hamu Mitire ki ahau. Kei tā Hamu whakahua he rerekē atu i tā Te Hurinui; kāti ko te kaupapa kei te ōrite tētehi ki tētehi. Ko Pei Te Hurinui e kī ana ko tēnei he tauparapara e whakahua ake nei ko tētehi o ōna ingoa he pōkeka. Ko te kaupapa ia he tū hono i ngā huringa whakatau kōrero ki Maketū me te hau atu ki ngā kōrero rau tangata. He pōkeka tēnei kāre nei e tino whakahua ana i roto i a Te Arawa. Kotahi anake tōku rongo e whakahua ana ā, nā Te Hamu Mitire anō. Kua roa rā te wā kāre anō kia rongo e whakaara ana tēnei pōkeka.

Ko te pōkeka tuawhā o ūpoko tuarima mā ngā pakeke e whakaara i te pōkeka nei i roto i ngā iwi, he tau nō ngā kupu ki te whiu, whakatare atu i te riri, i te whakatakariri rānei ki te ope takahi tikanga i runga i ngā marae o Te Arawa. Ka mutu kei reira hoki te mahi a te kupu ātaahua nei ki te whakarongo atu e whakahua ana. Koirā e meatia ana te taonga nei hei whakanui, hei whakatairanga i te manuhiri i runga i te marae. Kia kitea e hāpaingia ana te pōkeka nei ka pārekareka katoa te hinengaro i te tū a te hunga pakeke.

Pōkeka Tuatahi

Nā Hine-i-Tūrama

Ngāti Rangiwewehi

Ko ngā whakamārama ka whai ake mo te pōkeka nei he mea tuku mai ki ahau mai i ngā ringaringa o Pāora Tēmuera. Anei ana whakamārama ka whai ake nei:

Ko tēnei o ngā pōkeka ko ‘E noho ana i tōku taumata i Tīheia’ koinei anō tētehi o ngā pōkeka pai nei mo te whakaara, whakawana i ngā hīwerawera o te whakaaro kia tau ai te pōkeka. Ki te whakamārama o ngā tuhituhi a Tā Apirana Ngata ko tēnei kupu te pōkeka i takea mai i te hēmanawa o te tangata whakaterere kia hiwā ki te kaupapa i te kōrero whakatepe rānei. Pēnei me te whakaterere kāore nei he whakatā i te karawhiu haere tae noa ki tōna whakamutunga i te mea hoki kei te whakahouhou te ngākau, he ngākau kawa ki tētehi mea tino kino rawa, tino hē rawa atu i te taupatupatu o taua mea ki te ngākau, ki ana whakaaro. Me tana whakamārama anō ko te nuinga o ngā pōkeka pēnei, ā, o tātau kuia, koroua, he kaiaoraora, he tautotohe nā tētehi ki tētehi ā, he hāhani he taunu tonu rānei. Nā ko te āhua tēnei i a ‘Wahineiti o runga o te rangi.’

Ko tēnei he kaiaoraora nā Hine-i-Tūrama. He wahine tēnei no te Arawa. Tōna hapū ko Ngāti Rangiwewehi. Tōna pā ko Tihēia, kei Te Awahou ki Rotorua. Kei a Ngata rāua ko Te Hurinui (1961: 108) ētehi kōrero mō te pōkeka nei, hāunga i roto i a rāua tuhituhi ka karangatia e rāua he pātere. Ko rāua Tā Apirana me Pei Te Hurinui e kī ana, i runga i ngā kōrero a Te Tāite Te Tomo, nā Kārangi kē tēnei pōkeka.

(Tr. 34/42 me te J.15/11) e kī ana nā Hine-i-Tūrama kē anō te pātere nei i tito.

E tautoko ana a Pāora Tēmuera i ngā kōrero a Te Tāite pēnei ana, nā Hine-i-Tūrama rāua ko Kārangi tēnei o ngā pātere, pōkeka rānei. Anei ta Te Tāite tāna kōrero: ‘ko tētehi wāhi nā Kārangi, arā, ko te kaupapa. Tērā ngā wāhi i whakaurua mai, ā, i tūhono mai e Hine-i-Tūrama. Ko nga kupu e poi haere rā i te rāwhiti, i te Whānau-ā-Apanui, i a Ngāti Porou nā Hine-i-Tūrama ērā. Ko te whiti tuarua nā Hine-i-Tūrama.’ Ko Pāora Tēmuera kei te kī: ‘Ahakoa nā wai o rāua te pōkeka nei he kuia tahi rāua nō Tātakatoa. Nā reira nē, me kī na Hine-i-tūrama tētehi wāhi i

tito, ana, nā Kārangi tētehi wāhi i tito. He rawe te momo pātere nei hei pōkeka. Ma te nui o te tangata e whakaterere e tau mai ana te ihiihi te whakarewa o te wana. Ko te kaupapa a Te Peehi, kotahi anake te whiti e whakahuangia ana. Kei te ngaro te whiti tuarua; koinei kāre nei e mau tāna ki konei. Kā nui te ōrite o tā Pāora hari ake o te kaupapa ki tā Ngata rāua ko Te Hurinui. He iti, paku noa iho ngā rerekētanga. Me kī kei tā Pāora kua whakahua ko ‘Hine-mātioro,’ kei ta Ngata rāua ko Te Hurinui, ko ‘Mātioro’ noa iho te whakahua. Kei te rārangi tuatoru, kei tētehi anei anō ‘Mēi tata mai...’ te whakahua; kei tētehi anō ‘Kia tata mai’ kē te kōrero. Ka pērā haere tonu te rere o ngā kaupapa o te pōkeka nei otirā kāre nei e tino nui ngā kūrakuraku pēnei. Nā reira te mea kua oti i a Ngata rāua ko Te Hurinui te whakatakoto i a rāua whakamārama mo ngā wāhi uaua ki te hopu, ka tīkina ko tā rāua kaupapa ki kōnei. Koinei tēnei kaupapa ka whai ake nei i a Ngata rāua ko Te Hurinui.

- E noho ana anō i tōku taumata, i Tihēia;
 E papaki kau ana te harirau o te manu,
 Mei tata mai ki taku taha,
 I poia ake te tara i raro,
 5 Kia riro mai taku ipo whakairo, ko Te Heuheu.
 E tatangi kau ake nei te korokoro,
 Ki te hokowhitu o Ngāti-Waipare.
 I whakatapua ki te aha te hautapa tika,
 Ko au anake e kai nei i te roro o Tākēkē.
 10 Kai atu, whakairi atu ki te pātaka;
 Kai atu pātaka, ko te kai rā i kōrōa atu e te ngākau,
 Ko Tūkino, kia utāina ki te tīwai,
 Ē hoe ai ki tawhiti, kia ui tauhou au ki Whakaari,
 Ko te puke tapu ki Paepae-a-otea.
 15 Kia tārōia te moana a Kupe ki Whāngārā, ko Mātioro.
 Kāti hoki te whakaupa ki te noho.
 Kā toi au ki Hawaiki, ki te kai rā i rari noa mai,
 Te raweketia e te ringaringa.
 Me whakatangi te korowhiti ki Tauritoatoa,
 20 Ki ā Te Ngahue; ki Matakāoa, hei ā Te Pori-o-te-rangi;

Ko te au rā i nōhia e te takupu ko te Whai-ā-Pawa,
 Kia ope noa te kutukutu, kia ope noa te whakairoiro,
 Hei ngari mo māua ko taku tamaiti pōriro, mō Tūwairua,
 Mo paki kau noa mai e te ngutu o te tāngata.
 25 Nau mai hoki rā, e te iwi, kia kite koe
 I te whare whanaunga tamariki
 Ka whakaarorangi tēnei ki Tikīrau, ki a Te Putahou.
 Kāti ka tutuki Te Kaha-makaurau, ki a Te Hoatiki;
 Kia pēhia mai taku tua ki te kape rāwhiti,
 30 Me kore te mātārae ki Whangaparāoa, ko Te Wewehi-o-te-rangi.
 E āki kau ana te tai ki Ahuriri.
 Ko te rawa hoki, ē Whata, i whakaihia ai tōku kiri;
 Mēi tūtakina i namata kia karapipiti,
 Ako rawa ake ki te mahi a te tui
 35 Ko te ngutu koikoiāreka kei te tāhora.
 Mōkai taku whāea i riro atu nā,
 I wāiho ai hei hikihi taua
 Ki te ihu o Pāuānui, ko te hapū Pararaki
 To peha taua e te ‘Kiri-rarāuhe ki te rangi.’
 40 Nā tō pōriro au nei.
 Moe atu ana aku kānohi ki a Tūkorehu,
 Ki te hunga nāna i takitaki taku mate, ka ea Waipōua.
 Kāti rā te whakakeke noa i te pakanga,
 Uatakitia te Hāpai-ō-taetae-ō-Māui.
 45 Kia tīpāoa te tihi ki Tongariro, ki a Mātotoru.
 E rua aku ringa ki te here mai i te aitanga
 Nā Tūwharetoa, hei kai, e!
 I au rā, e Weu mā, i te pani taua,
 E takoto nei te mamae, me he ngau-atua.
 50 E tatari kau atu ana ki a te Whare-aorere.
 Mā taratuehu e rangā mai te muri raro.

Me whakatakoto ki te ngaro tangata ki Hauraki,
 Ki a Tūterangi-ānini;
 Hei arataki ki te Rerenga-wairua
 55 Ki a Miru, ki a Te Hōtete,
 Kia pēhia mai te kuri awarua
 Mo te makariri, e totope nei te hukarere,
 Ngā taritari o Matāriki.
 Te anga atu ki Tokerau, ki te hunga kai i ā koe.
 60 Kei te mate haukore noa te nui ware.
 Ka whanatū au kā tipu ki Taranaki, ki a Te Haukopa.
 Ē koro ka tūtuki ki te Mōana-pōunamu, ki a Pairo.
 Ka pai anō, au ki te tihotīhoi, ki te mākihoi.
 Nā te pakitua i aku ringa,
 65 Kā te whakaihi ki te hīhī o te rā.
 E whatu koutou nei, e whae mā,
 I te kahu o te ao mārama;
 Kia whakatīhohe au i te roa o te whenua,
 Hei paki waitara kau ake au mā te ngutu o te tangata,
 70 Kōkōia i, e ara e!

NGĀ WHAKAMĀRAMA

He mea tango nāku ngā whakamārama nei i te pukapuka a Ngata rāua ko Te Hurinui. Nā reira ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero ka hāngai kē ki tā rāua kaupapa; he wā ka huri ki ērā ki wā Pāora Tēmuera rāua ko Te Peehi.

Rārangi:

1. Tihēia – He taumata kei Pūkawa, Taupō. Kei tā Pāora Tēmuera anō hoki he pā tāwhito tēnei kei Te Awahou ki Rotorua.
2. Harirau – Ko ngā parirau o te manu e rere ai ia. Kei ta Te Peehi he paihau kē; he pēnei anō te whakahua a Hōri Kerei, (M. 86).
- 4 Tara – Kei ta Pāora Tēmuera whakahua, he tore kē. Arā, ko te aroaro o te wahine.

- 5 Te Heuheu – Ko Te Heuheu Herea.
- 6 Tatangi – Kei tā Pāora Tēmuera he wawara kē te whakahua. He tangi whakamomori tēnei mo te tangata kua mate.
- 7 Ngāti Waipare – Kāore tēnei ingoa hapū i roto i a Ngāti Tūwharetoa, engari a Ngāti Raukawa.
- 8 Hautapu tika – ka hanga te kiri tōtara hei waka huahua. Ko ngā hautapa he taha no te kātua, ko te kiri tonu o te tōtara, hangaia ai. Ko te hautapa tika ko te taha māui ka whakaritea i te kaokao māui o te tangata, i te ngāwari e piri nei ki te manawa. Ka kīia tērā ko te hautapa tapu; ko te taha katau he hautapa noa. Ki tā Pāora whakahua, he kautapa tū kē.
- 9 Tākeka – Ko tētahi o ngā toa a Te Heuheu nāna i patu a Pohoitī ki Whangamatā i te pito tuaraki o te moana o Taupō. Ko te take tēnei o te pātere a Kārangi.
- 12 Tūkino – Ko Te Heuheu e kōrerotia i runga ake nei.
- 13 Whakaari – E kīia nei e te Pākehā ko White Island. Āhua rerekē ana tēnei rārangi ki ta Pāora. Kei tāna kua whakahua i a Murikau; Nā e pēnei ana, ‘E hoe ai ki tawhiti ki Murikau.

Kia ū tauhou au ki whakaari...’

Kei tā Ngata rāua ko Te Hurinui e mahue ana i a rāua a Murikau.

- 14 Paepae-a-otea – He motu iti, he toka e piri tonu ana ki Whakaari.
- 15 Tāroia – Ki ētahi ‘takahia’ Kei tā Pāora whakahua, he tāroa ki te moana a Kupe. Tokorua ngā tūpuna o neherā e whakahuatia ana o rāua ingoa ki runga ki te moana, ko Kupe, ko Kiwa. Whangarā – Kei te rāwhiti kei raro ake o Tūranga. Ko te kāinga tērā o Hine-matioro. Matioro – Ko Hine-matioro ko te wahine rongonui o Te Tairāwhiti i ōna rā. Hei mokopuna māna a Te Kani-a-Takirau.
- 17 Kā toi mo te hua o te kai ki Hawaiki, kāore e whāwhātia e te ringa tangata ki te ngaki, ki te aha.
- 18 Tauritoatoa - Kei Whangaparāoa, e hoe ai ki te moana ki te patu toroa, he matara ki waho.
- 20 Te Ngahue - Nō Te Whānau-ā-Te-Ruahuia, nō ngā tātai rangatira o Ngāti Porou, o te Whānau-ā-Apanui. Ko Te Pirini, ko Waikura Tautuhi-ō-rongo, nō te Whānau-ā -

- Rerekohu. Ko Ngunguru-te-rangi to mua, nāna a Hinematio, no raro rawa iho a Rangipaia, nāna a Te Pori. Nā Te Pori ko Whakataha-te-rangi, nāna ngā Houkamou. No raro iho i a Whakataha ko te Rangipaia tuarua; ko Wiremu Pōtae mā ngā uri.
- 21 Te Whai-ā-Pawa – Kei Matakāoa e kōrerotia ana i runga ake rā.
- 22 Kutukutu – He kutukutu kei roto i te rimurimu.
- 23 Ngari – Whakaohoo. Tūwairua – I tētehi whakamārama ko te tamaiti kōhatu e pōpō rā a Hine-i-tūrama; ki tētehi he tamaiti pōriro nāna.
- 27 Tikirau–Kei waho o Whangaparāoa. Te Putahou - Ko tētehi anō tēnei o Te Whānau-ā-te-Ruahua, nō runga ake i a Te Atārangi nāna a te Ngahue, kua kōrerotia i runga āke nei. I moe a Te Putahou i a Te Reomakere, nō raro i a Ngunguru-te-rangi, whāea o Hinematio. Ko Whaaka Parakau mā, ko Paerau te Kani ma ngā uri.
- 28 Te Kaha-makaurau – Ko Te Kaha-nui-ā-tiki tētehi ingoa anō. Te Hoatiki – Kō te tāne a Hinematio. I te Kaha rāua e noho ana i aua wā ā he māra kūmara tā Hinematio i reira.
- 29 Kape - He moko i runga ake i ngā tukemata.
- 30 Whangaparāoa - Ko te wāhi i ū mai ai ngā waka i Hawaiki, e kīia nei ko Cape Runaway. Te Wewehi-o-te-rangi - He taina no Te Ngahue ā Tinana-ō-rongo. Ka moe i a Te Wewehi ko Te Aopururangi. Ko Herewini Te Moana ma ngā uri.
- 31 Ahuriri – He Ahuriri anō kei Tikirau, kei Whangaparāoa. E kī ana a Te Tāite nō roto tēnei i te kaupapa ake o te pātēre a Kārangi. Ko tērā Ahuriri i Heretaunga rā tēnei. Ko te take i tae ai ngā kupu o te pātēre ki reira mo te whawhai ki Te Pakake i te tau 1824, i riro mai ai a Rangitori, he whāea ki a Kārangi, e noho herehere ana i Heretaunga. Nā te toa o Ngāti Tūwharetoa kā hoki. He pērā te mea a Kārangi, kia pērā hoki te ope māna hei ngaki i te mate o Pohoiti. Koia i whakahua ai ki a Te Whatanui, ko ia tētehi o ngā rangatira i te whawhai i Te Pakake. Otirā, e ai ki tā Te Hurinui e kotiti ana ēnei kōrero a Te Tāite. Kua mate kē a Te Heuheu Herea i te wā o ēnei pakanga.
- 32 Whata - Ko Te Whatanui e kōrerotia nei i roto i ngā waiata maha.
- 35 Koikoiāreke - He manu.
- 38 Te ihu o Pāuanui - Kei te ngaro tēnei.
- Pararaki - Kei te ngaro tēnei.
- 39 Peha - Arā he whakapotonga no te kupu pepeha.
- 41 Tūkorehu - Ko te Tūkorehu nui o Waikato. Anei te whakapapa:

Te Kanawa = Whaeapare

Paretekawa

Wairākei

Hore

Rangimārama

Akanui

Tūkorehu

Pipiri

Kāwhia

Tārei

Nohopapa = Te Heuheu = Te Mare

Rewi Maniapoto

Tūkorehu II

Te Ahipū

Tūkorehu III

Rangatahi

- 44 Hāpai-ō -taetae-ō-Maui - Ko tētahi o ngā mokopuna a Whaitiri rokohanga atu rā ko
Tāwhaki i tōna pikinga ki ngā rangi. Ko Maikuku-mākaka tētahi ō rāua.
- 45 Mātotoru - Ko Te Rangi-tua-mātotoru, ko te rangatira nui o Ngāti Tūwharetoa.
- 47 Tūwharetoa - Ko te tūpuna o Ngāti Tūwharetoa.
- 48 Weu - Kei te ngaro tēnei.
- 53 Tūterangi-anini - Nō Ngāti Tamaterā, nō Hauraki.
- 55 Miru, Te Hōtete - Nō Ngā Puhi ko Te Hōtete te pāpā o Hongi Hika.
- 56 Kuri awarua - He kākahu kuri.
- 58 Taritari o Matariki - He mātao, he ua, he huka, he tūpuhi.
- 59 Tokerau - Ko te takiwā ki a Ngā Puhi.
- 61 Te Haukopa - Kei te ngaro tēnei.
- 62 Te Moana-pounamu - Ko te Waipounamu. Pairo - Kei te ngaro tēnei.
- 68 Whakatīhohe - Ki ētahi ko 'whakatihake kē.'

Pōkeka Tuarua

Nā Ngāti Whakaue

Ko ngā whakamārama mo te pōkeka nei, na Kurauia Tahuriōrangi. No Te Arawa tēnei kuia, ara, nō Ngāti Pīkiao. He kuia tēnei no te ao tawhito o rau mahara. I tupu ake ia i roto i te hohonutanga o tēnei mea o ngā taonga tuku iho Māori. Ahakoa kua roa tona matenga, engari waimarie rawa a Te Arawa i ana kōrero mo tēnei pōkeka i tau mai nei ki ahau i roto i ngā tau nei. Ko ia e kī ana, “Ko tenei pōkeka, na ana kuia o Ngāti Whakaue mo Ngāti Whakaue i mate i Maungatautari. Nā, ko Ngāti Whakaue i haere ki te tiki i ngā kōiwi o Te Wehi-o-te rangi i Maungatautari. Ka kohurutia e ngā taharua o Ngāti Raukawa me Waikato. Ko te ope i haere atu nei he taharua anō no Ngāti Raukawa me Ngāti Whakaue. Na, ka puta mai ko te Rākau. Ka tae mai ki te kāinga ka kōrero ki a Ngāti Whakaue. Kātahi ka tangi ngā kuia. Nā koinei tēnei o ngā pōkeka nei.

Ngongotaha maunga, he maunga tohu mate.

Ka riro a Te Wehi-o-te-rangi

Hoki kau noa mai a Te Amohau

Ki te kāinga o Taiporutu.

5 Rū ana te whenua i a koutou e pā mā.

Whanatu ki roto

Kei te tuke a ūpokokohua

Ko wai e aha nei?

Ngā tāngata tīnetinei ahi ki ngā whenua

10 E piki rā

I te auheke ki Manga-ō-hoi

Ko Iri, ko Te Kiri, ko Irirau.

Me tangi me aha e.

NGĀ WHAKAMĀRAMA

1. Ngongotaha – Ko te maunga tēnei o Ngāti Whakaue kei te taha Hauāuru o te moana o Rotoruanui-a-kahu-matamomoe.

2. Te Wehi-o-te-rangi. He tūpuna tēnei no Ngāti Whakaue mōna te tangi nei.
3. Te Amohau. He rangatira no Ngāti Whakaue anō.
4. Taiporutu. He rangatira no Ngāti Whakaue.
5. Rū. He whakatau mo te rongo kua mate a Te Wehi-o-te-rangi. Koinei ka whakaritea te mate nei ki te whenua kua rū.
11. Manga-o-hoi. He manga tēnei o te awa o Waipa i roto o Waikato.
12. Ko Iri, ko Te Kiri, ko Irirau, kei te ngaro ēnei ritenga kōrero.

Pōkeka Tuatoru

Nō Te Arawa

Ko tēnei pōkeka kei tētehi whakahuakanga, i whakahua mai e Hamu Mitire ki ahau. Kei tētehi atu anō ko Pei Te Hurinui. Kei tā Hamu whakahua he tere kē atu te hari i tā Te Hurinui, kāti ko te kaupapa kei te ōrite tētehi ki tētehi. Ko Pei Te Hurinui e kī ana; ko tēnei tauparapara e whakahuatia ake nei ko tētehi o ōna ingoa he pōkeka. Ā, na Te Arawa taua tauparapara’ He pōkeka tēnei kāre nei e tino whakahua ana i roto i a Te Arawa. Kotahi anake tōku rongo e whakahua ana, na Te Hamu anō. Kua roa rā te wā kāre anō kia rongo e whakaaratia ana tēnei pōkeka.

- Titi kawē kura,
Poupoua te rangi e tū iho nei, e tū iho nei.
Kāore ia rā, ko te tiki pounamu
Ko āniwaniwa i te kauranga nui.
5. Ka takoto kei te āio
Tikina, tūrohia, pātaia.
Tēnā kā riro kei te one i Hawaiki
Kei te tupuranga mai o te kauheke
Kauheke, kaumātua,
10. He atuā!
Ko atua tonu te hoa e takoto mai nei
I tōna moenga
Moenga kino, moenga kura
Moenga a Tikirauhanga, ā Tiki
15. He parekawakawa te pare o Rūaumoko.
Rūaumoko.
Hīa, ka tārewa te atua Māori whiowhio.
Atua taniwha o te moana nui-ā-Kiwa
E takoto mai nei.
20. He horonga.
Nāna i huna iho te tini o Manaia i Pōhitiao.

- Ko te tai anake o Maketū
 E ngunguru nei i te pō, i te ao.
 Ūhi wēro.
25. Whāno, haramai te tōki
 Hāumi e!
 Hui e
 Tāiki e

NGĀ WHAKAMĀRAMA

Rārangi:

1. Titi kawē kura. He karakia whakaora tangata tēnei. Tirohia anō a McLean rāua ko Ōrbell (1975 : 201).
2. Poupoua te rangi. E ai ki ngā kōrero a Te Peehi, (1976: 269), ki te ora ā, mate rānei te tangata ka kitea te tohu ki runga i te rangi.
3. Te tiki pounamu . He whakatau tēnei mo te tangata kei roto i te hē e noho ana.
4. Āniwaniwa . Kua whakakitea mai te āniwaniwa i ā ia, kua kīia he tohu mate ki te Māori. Kauhanga nui. Ko te kikorangi tēnei e tū tairanga ai te āniwaniwa.
- 13-14 Moenga kino, moenga kura, moenga ā Tiki-rau-hanga. Ko te moenga te wāhi takoto e ka mate ana; ko te moenga anō te wāhi whānau mai a te tangata. Tirohia a McLean rāua ko Orbell.
15. Rūaumoko . Ko te atua tēnei o te rū.
18. Mōana-nui-ā-Kiwa . Ko Kiwa te atua kaitiaki o te moana.
21. Manaia . I pakanga a Manaia ki a Ngātoro-i-rangi i runga o Mōtītī, he motu tēnei kei waho o Maketū. Ka hinga ko te taua a Manaia koirā e whakahuatia ra rā kei te rārangi rua tekau mā tahi.

Pōkeka Tuawhā

He aha rā kei toku ate

Nō Ngāti Pikiao

Nā Te Korotiwaha

E ora tonu ana ngā kuia me ngā koroua i ngā tau toru tekau ki muri nei koinei te taonga i kaha tonu a Te Arawa ki te hari ahakoa kei te kāinga, kei ngā haere rānei ki waho. Ko tona pai i auau ai ngā pakeke ki te whakaara i te pōkeka nei i roto i ngā iwi, he tau no ngā kupu ki te whiu, whakaterere atu i te riri, i te whakatakariri rānei ki te ope takahi tikanga i runga i ngā marae o Te Arawa. Ka mutu, kei reira hoki te mahi a te kupu ātaahua nei ki te whakarongo atu e whakahuatia ana. Koirā e mea ana te taonga nei hei whakanui hei whakatairanga i te manuhiri i runga i te marae. Kia kitea e hapaingia ana te pōkeka nei, ka parekareka katoa te hinengaro i te tū a ngā pakeke. Kua tuku i nga taha, kua pūkana, kua pīkarikari, kua tarapeke kua aha, hei take e aue ai ngā hunga e noho matakītaki ana i te hākoakoa. Kei roto i te pākaha o tēnei pōkeka, taikaha ana e pā tino kino ana rānei. Ka meinga atu ngā whiu pākaha me kore noa e whakaae mai te hunga mātakītaki. Anei ngā kupu:

He aha rā kai toku ate e hahae nei?

Ko te puni rangatira ka ata tiki mai,

Ka ata whenako e tona ito

E te atua he toro taua e.

5 Aue, aue, taku mokopuna e.

Taku kete nganga kokowai,

Huna iho anō ki te oneone kura,

To kiriwai kātahi anō ka whakaatanga mai i te pae.

Whakariterite marire ana te tū o taku kōtiro,

10 Kai te ātarangi koe na.

Hīkoi atu anō te ata o tiotio te tau o Rangitoto,

He itihanga tupu ka aituā pea koe ki a Ngapapa.

Na te teke i homai,

A tō whāea ka tau ana kai Motutapu,

15 He urunga pounamu te urunga.

Kai to matua kai a Te Manawa,
 Ko te rekereke o Te Pōkanga.
 E kore e homai hai ata mo taku mea.
 E tuku ai taku kōrerorero ki te tai o Matirerau,
 20 Ka oti atu e Hine e.
 E rua ngā he ki te ngākau,
 Ko te kai ko te tangata.
 Tuku tonu atu ki te tau pae na te atua.
 Na Kāea i tiki rawa ki raro ki Te Reinga
 25 Ki a Hine-nui-o-te Pō.
 Ko te wahine i ata hanga i te tangata.
 E tuku nei tō atua.
 Kai puta ki Te Whaiao ki Te Ao Mārama.
 Te tangohia e te rākau e te ringaringa.
 30 I hinga whakawahine,
 Pae noa koutou ki te tara whare.
 Ki te oneone tapu o te māhoi ka noa.
 Nui o te rara o te tangata.
 Te waiho anō te karioi o te whenua.
 35 Te tatau o te whare koia o Hape-ki-Tuarangi.
 Kei Ōhaumanuhuia te hoa o Te Horehore;
 Te hoa koia o Tū-te-Wehiwehi.

NGĀ WHAKAMĀRAMA

Rārangi:

2. Puni rangatira. He whakatau tēnei mo te hunga kua rūpeke ki Tāheke roa; he wā e hoki mai ai rātau ki te ao mārama.
4. He toro taua. Ko taua tira anō e kōrerohia ana i runga ake nei. Kua hoki mai i Te Pōkerekere ki te torotoro i te hunga ora.

14. Motutapu. He moutere kei Tarawera. He kāinga nōha tēnei i mua; he pai he mahana mo te whakatupu kai. Kua waiho hei urupa ināianei.
19. Matirerau. Ko te pō tēnei e ngaro atu ai te tangata kare kau he hokinga mai.
24. Kāea. He karere whakawhitiwhiti i te ao mārama ki te pō ā, hoki mai ana ānō.
25. Hine-nui-o-te pō. Te wahine nāna a Māui-tikitiki-a-Tāranga i romi, ā, mate atu ana.
28. Te whaiao ki te ao mārama. Ko te ao tēnei e nōhia ana e te hunga ora.
- 35-37 Hape-ki-Tuārangi. Ōhaumanuhia, Te Horehore, Tū-te-wehiwehi. He tūpuna katoa ēnei nō Ngāti Pikiao ā, no Ngāti Tarāwhai hoki. Ko te roanga atu o te ingoa o Te Pīhopa o Aotearoa a Manu Pēneti, ko Ōhaumanuhia. He whakapotonga o Manu.

ŪPOKO TUAONO

Te Kawe o te Wānanga o te Pōkeka

Ko wai rā, ko wai rā,
Tēnei iwi e haere mai ra rā.
Ko Ngāti Rangitihi,
E whakahoki mai ana
5 I a Hēmana ki Maketū.
Hoki mai rā ki a Te Pōkiha.
Ā kī iho nei i te kape runga ki te kape raro.
Ka wehe te kura i ahau ē hā.

Te Kawe o te Wānanga o te Pōkeka

Ko te pōkeka tēnei e whai ake nei, he mea kōrero nā Kurāuia Tahuriorangi i te tau 1954 ki aku pākeke taka nei te wā ka riro mai ki roto i aku ringa. Koinei ēnei whakamārama kua rārangi iho nei, nā te kuia nei. He pōkeka tēnei ka tīmata nei ahau. He tangi nā Ngāti Pikiao mō Hēmana Te Wehi-o-te-rangi. Nā Hēmana Te Wehi-o-te-rangi ko Hēmana Pōkiha; nā Hēmana Pōkiha ko Arihia Rangiōue Pēneti, ko te Pōkiha Hēmana. Mō to rāua tūpuna tēnei pōkeka ka whakaritea ake nei e ahau.

Hei whai atu i te hau whakaora i ngā putunga mātauranga, putunga kōrero i runga nei ko te tino pūtaka o tēnei ūpoko tuaono he tōtō mai, he tātari, he tūhonohono i aku whakaaro mo ūpoko tuawhā, ūpoko taurima e hautū ai, e rongo ai tātau i te whānui o te hira o te pōkeka e whakamahia ana i roto i te ao-tūroa, te ao nehenehe nui o te Māori. Ko tēnei ūpoko tuaono he whakairi i ngā kōrero hei wetewete haere kia kitea atu ētehi atu kōrero i roto atu o Te Arawa, pēnei i ngā karakia, ngā tauparapara, te hāngai ki ngā Kete Tū-ā-uri, Kete Tū-ā-Tea, Kete Aro-nui. Engari ko te kaupapa tonu he whakaatu i ēnei tuhituhi mo ngā atua o te pō, ngā kawa kawē i ngā karakia waerea, me te tūhono o te karakia nui e rongo whānuitia ana ki roto o Te Arawa mo te whakatuwhera tūpuna whare inā rā ko ‘Kākāriki pōwhaitere’¹³. Ko tēnei karakia a Te Arawa e whakahua ana i ngā atua o te pō, haunga he whakaputa whakaaro kia kitea mai e te kaipānui te

¹³ Tirohia a whārangi 9 o tēnei ūpoko tuaono,

tūhono o aua kōrero ki te wānanga o te pōkeka o ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima. Koia tonu ka tirohia anō ngā tuhinga a ētehi Pākehā pēnei i a Barry Metcalf, Te Peehi ko wai ake rānei. Me tāpiri hoki ngā kōrero kite kaupapa o Kauae Runga, Kauae Raro. Hau mapu hoki he kōrero anō kia whakawhititia ki ētehi atu kaupapa o ngā tuhinga waiata, pātere, kaiaora a ētehi o ngā whakanaunga o te waka o Mātaatua. Koia te mea pai o tēnei ūpoko he whai atu i aua rārangi kōrero kia kitea te hāngai ki ngā kōrero tuku iho e ora ai te reo kōrero, te reo pōkeka. He kaupapa nui rawa ēnei momo tuhituhi o ngā iwi waho atu i a tātau a Te Arawa hei rapu te pū motomoto whakaaro ki ēnei taonga, kōrero tuku iho, kei kona ka puta te kotikoti pō ki a rātau mahi kua māwehe atu nei i waenganui i a tātau. Koia tēnei ūpoko he wetewete haere i ētehi whakaaro mo ngā pōkeka kua whakaritea nei i ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima i hora ai a rātau taonga hei okiokinga whakaaro whakatū mo ngā kaupapa maha e piripono nei ki o tātau ngākau, arā ko te whakatupu o te wānanga mātauranga ki te wairua o tātau tūpuna e mau ana ki te kawa o te marae. He rau whakaara kārangaranga tauoho ēnei hei ārahi i a tātau katoa ki ngā pūtake kōrero e tāwari, e piki ake nei. Koia tēnei te wetewete, he kōkuhu he tāpiri mai, he whakamātautau i ētehi atu kōrero e kitea ai te rere taurangi o te pōkeka ki ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima ka tāu nei!

Kaupapa takawaenga, kukume whakaaro

Ko ēnei kōrero kei tēnei ūpoko he taonga tuku iho hei taumata mau atu ki te ao o tātau tūpuna. I tokotū ai rātau i te wā i a rātau hei rārangi kōrero, hei whakamāhuki i te kupu kia tupu ai te rongo o te mātai pō, kia noho ēnei taonga hei kaupapa takawaenga, kukume whakaaro mā tātau i tēnei ao tūroa. I te wā i o tātau tūpuna ko te ao, ko te rangi, ko te taiao, ko te tangata, kotahi tonu! I te ao o neherā, matomato ana te tū mai, te whakakau mai a te rangatira. Ko te mata o te kōrero o ēnei pōkeka o ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima, he hiringa matua i te mea e noho pū tonu ana te titiro ki te ngao o te wairua Māori whakarite ki ngā wairua atua, wairua o te papa whenua e takoto nei te mārau, te maru ā-roa o te whakaaro ka noho hāngai hoki ki te kawa o tātau marae. Ko te ira atua, ko te ira tangata e noho ngātahi tonu ana, tupāpahu me te whenua. Koia rā tēnei te matatapu hei whakamakuru whakaaro, hei titiro i ahu mai tātau i whea, ē, ahu pēhea kē ana tātau mo tēnei taonga nui a Te Arawa te pōkeka, te pōhuatau.

Ko te wānanga o te whakaaro kia eke panuku ai ki te ao Māori kia kore ai e noho mata kore mai. Inā te taumata o te kōrero kia ruia. Hei tuki i te kōrero, me tiki atu i tēnei karakia e mōhio whānuitia ana:

Tēnei au, tēnei au, tēnei au te hokai nei i taku tapuwae
Ko te hōkai-nuku, ko te hōkai-rangi, ko te hōkai
a to tūpuna a Tānenuiarangi i pikitia ai
Ki te rangi-tū-hāhā, ki te Tihi-o-Manono,
I rokohinga atu rā ko Io-te-matua-kore anake
I riro iho ai ngā Kete-o-te-Wānanga;
Ko te Kete Tū-ā-uri
Ko te Kete Tū-ātea
Ko te Kete Aro-nui
Ka tiritiria ka poupoua ki a Papa-tūā-nuku
Ka puta te ira tangata ki
Ki te Ao Mārama!¹⁴

Koia tēnei ko te karakia hei nanao atu i tā te Māori whai i te mea e kīia nei ko te pūtake ko te iho matua o te wānanga. Koia hoki te āhua o ngā pōkeka o ngā ūpoko o mua atu nei. Kei roto i te karakia nei te rau tūmoto kōrero. Tuatahi ko te puna e raupapa ai te whakaaro ki te mea e whāia nei e tātau ko te pūtake o te hua o te wānanga o te taketake mātauranga tūpuna. Tuarua ko te hihiri ake o te mahara hei hāraurau i te tika, ko te whakaaro nui ko tēnei momo wānanga whakaora hei whakaū, hei oranga kaha ki te wehi kia anga ai ki te rangi kia purua te mahara ka rangona he kōrero. Tuatoru ko te whakatinana i aua mahara ki te mata, māpuna kōrero e kitea ai o titiro, o rerehua o aua pōkeka kua whakatakoto nei. Ko ngā whatu māreikura o te pōkeka ēnei o te rau wānanga kia āhei ai tātau ki te whakaatu i aua kete kōrero hei kawē i te matū o te kōrero, te iho o te mauriora tūhonohono o te Māori, o Te Arawa ki tana ao. Ka whakanuia tēnei taumata hei nohoanga ka oti nei te whakarite, te whakaū. Ka waiho tēnei whakaaro hei kāinga taumarumarū iho ki raro i ngā pākau pono o tāua te Māori kia whakaaratia ake ki runga i ngā taonga nei te pōkeka. Ko ngā kete e toru e whakahuatia nei he mea whītiki atu e Tāne i ngā

¹⁴ Kōrerotia e māua ko Taiarahia Black tēnei karakia.

Rangi-Tūhāhā i te Toi o ngā Rangi ki tā Mātaatua kōrero.¹⁵ Kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā iwi anō ana ingoa mo ngā kete o te wānanga nei.

Ngā Kete o te Wānanga

Koia nei hoki tā Ngāti Kahungunu i ngā tuhituhi a Percy Smith mo ngā ingoa o ngā kete o te wānanga: te kete uruuru matua; te kete o te mātauranga, te rongo, te aroha, te maungarongo; te kete uruuru rangi, te kete o te karakia, waiata me ngā tikanga a te tangata, te kete uruuru tau, te kete o te riri, pakanga, ahu whenua, whakairo rākau, kōhatu, whakatū pā tūwatawata.¹⁶

Ko te *Kete Aronui* ko ngā mea e kitea nei e te mata kanohi, e ahu mai nei e rangaranga mai nei, ko ta te hinengaro mahara, te ngāio o te whatumanawa. Ko ēnei tohe katoa hei whakaoho i a tātau. Ko te *Kete Tūāuri* ko tērā e ahu mai rā i te wairua. Ko te whakatinana o te wairua hei whakaatu i te hihiri o te paenga, o te whakaaro. Ko te pūtake o te whakaaro te ngao o te whakaaro. Ko te *Kete Tūātea* ko te ao i te orokohanga ka mahuta te wānanga i te kore. Koia tēnei ko te hiringa taketake. Ko Io-taketake, ko Io-nui, Io-roa, Io-Uru, Io matakana, ko Io mataaho, Io wānanga.¹⁷

Ko te āhua o ēnei kōrero i runga ake nei e whakatakoto ana i te huarahi, kia mau tūhono te here o te iho matua mai i ngā Rangi Tūhāhā ki te wairua o tāua te tangata, o te Māori onamata. Me ngākau kaha ki tēnei rārangi kōrero ka tika i te mea koia tēnei te kaketanga, te toko o te wairua, te tinana, te hinengaro tangata. I konei kua rewa ake tōna mauriora, tōna tapu, tōna wehi, tōna auhatanga, tōna ngākau whakaponu, tōna pūmanawa nui. He tino kaha rawa atu te ngari, te whakaaro whaiaro kia hua ai te tuakiri tangata, kia hua ai te titiro i ahu mai ēnei pukenga a tātau i whea. Ahakoa ka titiro tātau ki whenua kē, he mea tika anō kia hoki ki te pūtake o te whakaaro, o te ariā ā-hinengaro, ariā ā-whakatumatuma i ngā uarā e manakohia nei pō ao, ao pō. Mai i konei ko te whakamātau ā-wairua i te whakanoho whakaaro. Koia hoki te āhua ki ngā kaitito pōkeka o tuawhakarere. He pono ēnei kōrero e kore rawa ēnei kōrero e pahemo kia noho ai ēnei tohutohu hei tuku whakapaepae i te pō, i te ao kua matāra mai nei. Ko ngā kōrero ēnei e meinga

¹⁵ Na Taiaarahia Black i kōrero ā-waha mai tēnei karakia, nāna anō ētehi o ngā whakamārama 2007.

¹⁶ Shirres, M., 1997, *Te Tangata: The Human Person*, Accent Publications, Auckland, whārangi. 15.

¹⁷ Ibid, whārangi. 16-19.

ana hei whakarangatira i a tātau o Te Arawa hei whakaū i a tātau i te wā e tau ai te whakaaro ki te kawa o tātau marae.

Nā, ki te tupu katoa mai ēnei maiorooro kōrero koia tēnei ko te puna whakaū e whakapae ana ahau i tupu mai ai ngā kaitito pōkeka o tāua o te Māori o mua. Kei te mau tonu te mata hohou ki te whatu o te āhuka kōrero, te mata hohou rangi o te reo. Ko te ewe o te reo tā rātau e kōrero ana. Te tohunga rawa hoki o a rātau kupu ka whai i te tauira o te whaikōrero o te karanga, arā he tīrairaka te tū, he manu hakahaka te kitea, he kākā te reo e makuru ana, ko te mahuri o te kupu, he tiringa whakapapa te wai. Te pokapū mārika o te whakanoho kupu hei whakarato hei tuku i te whakaaro kia tupu ngā rawa, ngā pukenga. I konei māmā noa te whakatuma te ako a te kaiwhakarite pōkeka i te mea kei te mārāma ia ki te kaupapa o te pōkeka, tae atu hoki ki te āhua o te hohonu o ngā kupu. He reo whakaataata te kitenga. Ko te whakaputa i te pōkeka ko te whakakēkete mai o ngā kupu kātahi nei ka tukua te wana, te ihi, te hua o te wānanga o te pōkeka. Koia tēnei ko te rau o te apakura, te tīkapa tonu mai o te rangi kia mau o roto kupu kōrero. Koia anō pea te tino tikanga i tuhi ai a Tā Apirana Ngata:

Kei ngā waiata nei ka kitea te tohungatanga o o tātau tīpuna ki te whakatakoto i ngā kupu o te reo Māori. Kei muri nei hoki, kei te wā Pākehā nei ka ātau te kōrero, ka putuputu te whatinga a te kupu, me te kohungahunga e hiko ana. Ki tā mua ia i kōpakina ngā tikanga maha ki ngā kupu ruarua, anō he whakataukī, te reka, te tohunga, te tatangi o te kī.¹⁸

I mārāma iho ko Tā Apirana Ngata ko te hunga tito, takitaki i ngā kōrero mo ngā waiata me ngā pōkeka ki tāku titiro, arā kē anō te taumata rīriri, te taumata whakaarorangi kia rātau. Ka whakaaturia te tohunga ki te whakahua kupu, whakapuaki i ōna ake tino hiahia, whakapuaki i ōna mōhio whaiaro. He wairua atua, he wairua whenua tonu te rite. I kite ai a Ngata i te tohunga o tātau tūpuna ki te whakatakoto i te reo Māori, i te whakaaro Māori i te wā i a rātau. Ko tā tātau pātai kē he aha i pēnei rawa ai te tohunga o te whakatakoto kōrero?

¹⁸ Ngata, A. T., 1961, *Wāhanga* 1, op. cit. whārangi ix.

Ko ngā kaitito o mua he puia nui te whakautu o ngā rārangi kōrero nei, ko te ira atua, ko te ira tangata e noho ngātahi ana me te whenua kāre i kō atu! Mai i konē ka tupu te taha ahuarea, te taha whakapono tupua Māori te auahatanga hoki. E mau kaha ana, e tokotū ana te Māori ōnamata i ēnei āhuatanga katoa i te mea kāre anō hoki kia whakaara ake ngā māminga maha a tauīwi i taua wā, ahakoa anō kei te whakaara ake. Tuarua koia tēnei ko te papa rākau pupuri kōrero, tuku kōrero a ngā tūpuna, te whare kōrero tonu koia nei te hūanga o te pōkeka. Kāre hoki he pukapuka hei tuhi i aua wā, ko te kaupapa he mau i te kōrero ka poua ki te whenua whakakōkoi tēnei i te hinengaro inā i whakaniko i ngā mahinga a ngā tūpuna te whakaū whakatinana i te kupu kōrero.

I te kore, i te pō, i te whei-ao o ngā karakia whakapūmau

Nā hoki e papa ana te ao o te Māori, e mau tonu ana ki tēnei aka matua hei whakatairanga i tōna nei ao māhuri. Ka *whati iho te tara o te marama* mai i ngā whare wānanga o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi. Ko ngā kōrero e ahu pēnei ana, te kōkuhu mai o tāua te Māori ki tēnei ao mai rā anō. He ūira, he tangata, he ūira ka awatea ka whakaata mai ko te kupu! Kei kona hoki ngā tohe whakaaro e pupu ana. Ko te ao uru e whakaheke mai ana, ko te tīmatatanga tēnei o te whare whakarau kōrero o tāua te tangata. Inā te kōrero:

i te kore
i te pō
i te whei-ao
ki te ao mārāma,
ki te ao tūroa.
ki ngā kōrero tuku iho
ki te tangata, ē, ki te whenua¹⁹

I roto anō hoki i ngā tau maha nei e kite nei tātau e rewa ake ana ngā kōrero mo te orokohanga o te ao Māori mai i a Ranginui rāua ko tahi Papatūānuku. Inā tā Ruka Broughton kōrero:

¹⁹ Kōrero-ā-waha, māua Hoani Te Rangīāniwaniwa Rangihau, 1985, Mātaatua marae Rotorua. Ko te wahine a Hoani Rangihau a Wenerata nōku no Te Arawa.

Hei whakamārama i te huarahi me timata ngā kōrero i te ao kōhau. Nā Te Rangikaaheke (Simmons 1966: 179) o Ngāti Rangiwewehi o roto o Te Arawa ngā kōrero e pā ana ki Ngā Tama a Rangi (Grey 1928: 1). I whakaarahia ake ai te ingoa o Te Rangikaaheke nō te mea, ko ngā kōrero i puta i a ia mō Ngā Tama a Rangi e hāngai tonu ana ki runga i te ao Māori tuturu ake nei. I te tīmatatanga tonu o ana kōrero (Grey 1928:1) mo tērā ao, he pēnei tāna whakahua:

Kotahi tonu te tūpuna o te tangata Māori, ko Ranginui e tū nei, ko Papatūānuku e takoto nei. Ka haere tonu ngā kōrero a te koroheke rā mo te whakawhanaungatanga o ngā tamariki a Rangi rāua ko Papa. Ka noho mātotoru rātou nawhai ā, ka whakawehea ngā tokorua rā i runga i te whakaaro o to rāua whānau. Nā Tāne tonu i toko ka wehea o rātau mātua. Ki ētahi kōrero e kīia ana, i topetopea a Tāne (Houston 1965: 39) ngā ringaringa me ngā waewae o ōna matua i wehe ai rāua. Ko te toki i hikitia ai e ia, ko Te Āwhiorangi. Koia, ka noho iho te rangi i runga, ko te papa kei raro e tiraha ake ana. Ki te kōrero a Te Peehi (Best 1982: 300). Ko Ranginui e tū iho nei i pirangi ki a Papatūānuku ā, i moe i a Papatūānuku. E whakahua ana a Te Peehi i tā Tūhoe whakatakoto i ana kōrero mo Rangi rāua ko Papa.²⁰

Inā tēnei ko te tirohanga o te iwi Māori, i whai ai i tēnei rārangi kōrero mo te pūtaketau mai o tōna nei ao, kei te mōhio tātau he maha ngā ingoa o Tāne, he maha anō hoki ana mahi. Ae, nāna i ngao mai ngā kete o te wānanga, nāna anō hoki i toko te rangi kia rewa ki runga.

Hei whakatauiria ake ka tīkana atu mai i te pukapuka e mau ana i taku kaiārahi ahorangi a Taiaha Black kia whā ngā karakia tā i te kawa o te whare o Tūhoe hei tauira atu ki tēnei atua a Tāne; Ka huaina ēnei karakia mai i a Io-nui, ka whakahuatia ko Ranginui, Rangiroa, ko Papa e takoto nei puta noa ki a Tāne. Ko te āhua o tuawhakarere hei kawē i te anga kōrero, hei whakatū i te tāhu kōrero, te puna o te wānanga, te puna o te whare whakatau kōrero. Ko ēnei karakia te manawa oru hei whakaū i te mea e kīia nei ko te ahi kōmau hei whakauru atu ki roto i te whare o

²⁰ Broughton, R., 1993, *Ngā Mahi Whakaari a Titokowaru*, Victoria University Press, Wellington, whārangi. 61-62.

ngā tikanga atua. Koia tēnei e tau iho ana i ngā ariki kia tupu he uri, kia tupu te rangatiratanga, te mana o ngā atua nei hei kaitiaki i ngā uri e tau ana ki te whenua. He mea hanga hoki te whare whakairo kia rite ki te piritahi o Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku i mua rawa atu i to rāua wehenga. Ko te tāhu kōrero ka ahu mai i konei, e noho tahi ai ngā āhuatanga katoa. Pō ao, ao pō ake nei ka kitea pēnei anō hoki te takoto o ngā kupu o te pōkeka, ānō nei he whare whakairo tōna tauira. Ko te nunui whakaaro ka hākina ake anō i ngā whakatara kōrero mo ngā atuā. Koia nei:

Ē Io-nui i runga i a Rangi e tū iho nei
Whakarongo iho titiro iho
Ē Whiro i runga i a Papa e takoto nei
Nau mai, tēnei a Tāne ka huakina!²¹

Kua takahia a Tūmataunga me te waere anō i ngā tapu o marae-ātea, te whenua, te rangi, me te tangata. Inā tēnei te karakia tuarua arā, te kawa waere:

Waere, waere
Waere i raro i a Rangi e tū nei
Waere i runga i a Papa e takoto nei
Waere i runga i ngā Maru-o-wehi
Kia tū tangatanga
Matika e Tāne-pēpeke-o-te-wao
Waere i runga, waere i raro
Waere i runga i ngā tuputupu a Tāne
Ka waere kia eke
Kia eke ki Mangiāreia
Whāno, whāno, hara mai te toki
Haumi ē, hui ē tāiki ē²²

I muri iho kua mau ki te kakau o te toki, te taiaha rānei ka ngau ki a Tāne, hei whakatinana, whakarewa i ngā te pae whakaaro. Anei te karakia tuatoru:

Amo ake, amo ake ai au i taku toki

²¹ I kōrerotia mai tēnei karakia e Tairahia Black o whārangi 8 (Ana pepa motuhake).

²² Ibid, whārangi. 8.

Kia tū te ngangana
Ko te toki nā wai?
Ko te toki nā Māui
I tuaina ai tana rākau
I hahau ai i te tāuhu o tōna whare
Toki nui, toki roa
Toki kuru patupatu
Nōhea te toki nei e manihi?
Nōhea te toki nei e manaha?
Te manaha nui a Tāne
He riponga, he awhenga
Whāno, whāno, hara mai te toki²³

Mutu tonu iho kua tonu ki Te wao tapu-nui-a-Tāne kia tukua mai tana rākau, hei whakautu i te tāhu o te kaupapa o te whare. Inā te karakia tuawhā e mōhiotia nei ki roto o Te Arawa:

Kākāriki pōwhaitere
Kotia te pūtake
Waiho i te urunga tapu
Kotia te kāuru
Waiho i te urunga tapu
E ai rā hoki au ko te umu-tuhi
Kīhai i tae ki ngā pū
Ki ngā take
Ki ngā wānanga
Ki ngā tauira mai e
Patua a kuru
Patua a whao
Patua te toki a Tai-haruru
Tukua atu au, kia piki ake ki runga nei
Ki te whare māro hukahuka nui a Tangaroa

²³ Ibid, whārangi .9.

I whatia ai ki Nukutaimaroro
Ē Nukutaimaroro
Pērā hoki rā ko au
Ko Hinetūāhoanga
Kāore koa e kimi ana,
E hahau ana i te whānau a Rāta
Ko Rāta i mate atu i te awa i Pikopiko-i-tawhiti
Mate, maranga mai
Ko hiki nuku te tātauranga
Whāno whāno hara mai te toki!
Haumi ē, hui ē, tāiki ē!²⁴

Nā ko te karakia whakamutunga nei Kākāriki Pōwhaitere. No roto ake anō o Te Arawa tēnei karakia. He karakia tā i te kawa o Te Arawa, whakatuwhera whare.

Ko ēnei karakia he kaitiaki, hei rauwhiri i te mata tangata ki roto i te whare whakaaro i te mea ko tēnei ko te mana o te atua nei a Tāne-Māhuta. E rua tahi ngā tika o ēnei karakia i hākiri ake. Tuatahi he āta whakatū ake i a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku. Tuarua e tuku iho mai ana te mana wairoto o aua atua nei hei popo i te whakaaro ki te whare. Ko te whakapono iho ki tēnei atua a Tāne nāna nei i toko te rangi a karanga Rangi Whakamua. Kei konei ka tūhono atu ki ērā o ngā atua, i ahu mai nei i a Io-Matua te kore, Io-taketake, te pūtaketanga o tāua te tangata. Kei roto i ngā karakia nei ka whakapuakinga te tatau o te whare whakahirahira o te kawa a Tāne. Ngarue ana tēnei tauira hei poipoi i te tūpuna whare i tātaitia ki roto i ngā wānanga a te iwi pēnei anō i te tātai o te kōrero, o te whakaaro kei roto i ngā pōkeka o ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima ki taku titiro. Kua neke atu hoki i te rima tekau tau ahau e whāwhā ana i ēnei taonga a tātau. Kei tēnā iwi, kei tēnā iwi e mau ana aua kōrero koia ēnei ko a Te Arawa. Ko tēnei hoki ngā whakahau o ngā karakia ki roto i aua whare wānanga ā-iwi. He aha te kaupapa o aua momo whare wānanga, inā, me whai atu te tuhituhi a Anaru Reedy:

Ko Ūawa te kāinga kē te rāwhi, ko Te Aitanga-ā-Hauiti te iwi, ko Ngāti Kahukuranui, ko Te Kani-ā-Takirau te rangatira, ko Te Rāwheora te whare

²⁴ Pukapuka a te whānau, Tuhitare Hēmi, 1928, whārangi. 8. Taiarahia Black.

wānanga. Ko Rangiuia, ko Tokipuanga, ko Mohi Ruatapu ngā tohunga tokotū o te whare wānanga. No Te Aitanga-ā-Māhaki, no Rongowhakaata, no Ngāi Tahupō, no Ngāti Ruapani, no Ngāti Rākai-pāka, no Ngāti Ira, no Ngāti Porou katoa tae noa ki Wharekāhika, ko ngā tohunga i roto i taua whare, i Te Rāwheora. Ko Rangiuia te kai-whakatakoto i te tātai; ko Tokipuanga te kai-tūruki; ko Mohi Ruatapu te kai-wetewete, me ērā atu tohunga.²⁵

Ko ahau ko Ngāti Tarāwhai

Tēnā kōrero tēnā, nā kia titiro ake au ki aku kōrero tonu mo te mahi, toi whakairo rākau he rau tau noa atu tēnei āhuatanga ki roto i ahau i a Ngāti Tarāwhai o Okataina te taha ki taku whāea a Mākarita Malcolm. E tupu nui rā ngā rākau a tāne karapoti i te moana o Okataina. Ko ngā tōtara ēnā e pōrahu atu ana ki te rangi. Mai ēnei rākau tōtara ka tupu te wānanga o Ngāti Tarāwhai, ngā whare whakairo, pātaka kai, ngā waka hoe. Ko Rauru ko Nuku-Te Apipi. Ka hīkoi a Ngāti Tarāwhai ki Waitangi, Ōtiria, Te Matau-ā-māui ko taua mahi he whakairo i ngā whare mo ngā rangatira o te motu. Ko ngā ingoa o mātau tohunga whakairo i whakara ake ko Eramiha Kapua me Tene Waitere. Mai i a Ngāti Tarāwhai ki a Ngāti Te Rangitakaroro. Ka heke, ka heke mai ki a Te Iwimōkai ki tana tama a Te Hōreta, ki tana mokopuna a Neke Kapua me ana mokopuna e rua a Eramiha me Tene Kapua.

Ko tāku ka hangaia ēnei whare whare whakairo e ēnei tūpuna ka tīkina ngā kōrero tūturu a te Māori hai whakaara i te rākau, koia te honona atu ki ngā rārangi kōrero o te pōkeka. Ko ngā kōrero onamata kei roto i te pōkeka, ko ngā kōrero onamata kei roto i te whare tūpuna ra rā. I whakaarahia ai ngā kōrero mo te ao nehenehe o te Māori, te hihiri mai i roto i aua whare tūpuna i whakairotia e ēnei tūpuna o Ngāti Tarāwhai. I takoto ai ngā kōrero a ngā tohunga ki te tūruki i ngā kōrero hei rapu whare whakamātautau kōrero ma te Māori onamata e hāngai nei aua kōrero tae noa mai ki ēnei rā pērā anō hoki te āhua o te whakatakoto kōrero ki roto i te pōkeka. Koia au e whakatauiria nei i ahau a Ngāti Tarāwhai ake.

²⁵ Reedy, A., 1993, *Ngā Kōrero a Mohi Ruatapu*, Canterbury University Press, Christchurch, whārangi 10-11.

Kei te kakama te whakatupuranga Māori, e nanao atu ana i ēnei rārangi kōrero hei tatau huaki i te tā te Māori titiro tūhono ki tōna ao. Ko te hua, ko te rapu i te māramatanga o tēnei mea te wānanga ki ngā tikanga a o tātau tūpuna hāngai rā ki a Te Arawa. Ko te hua pai rawa ināianei ka taea e tātau te tiki atu i ētehi o ngā kōrero tawhito pēnei i te pōkeka hei whakatakoto i ētehi o ngā kōrero hei whakatupu whakaaro hou, hei pūtahi whakamārama hou. He pēnei hoki te hua o te wānanga o te pōkeka, ko te tuku i te kupu te mārāma hei whakarauika i ngā tātai kōrero, ngā pātaka whakairinga kōrero kia taea ai te whakatinana pēnei anō i te whare whakairo o ngā tohunga whakairo o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Ki te mau tēnei āhuatanga kātahi nei pea ka tupu ake te mana kaitiaki o te tangata ki te pōkeka. Kia whai huarahi ai ēnei taonga he mea hanga anō hoki kia rite te takoto piritahi i a Ranginui, i a Papatūānuku. Ko te tāhu kōrero o ngā pōkeka o ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima ko ngā whakapakoko kōrero, tūhono a te iwi i runga i te mata hauariki o te whenua. Ka mine mai ngā whakaaro, ko te tāhū whakarite i a ia ko ngā kōrero tuku iho mā te *hua* o te wānanga o te pōkeka me te pōhuatau, kei kona ngā pātaka whakairinga kōrero, ngā pātaka takitaki whakaaro, e takoto ana ngā kōrero mo ngā atua Māori me ngā ingoa atua o te pō.

1. Taka, kā taka, taka kā taka.
2. Kā taka tā Mōtoi e kapo ki te whetu
3. E kapo ki te marama,
4. E kapo ki te ata
5. O taku-aku raukura kā riro.
6. Kimihia, rangahaua,
7. Kei hea koutou (rā, koe) kā ngaro nei.
8. Āua!
9. Tēna kā riro kei Paerau.
10. Kei te huinga o te kahurangi
11. Ka oti atu koutou (rā koe) ē!
12. Ki Te Pōuriuri, Pōtangotango, Pōtiwhatiwha,
13. He tira haukore atu rā
14. Ki te wahangūtanga kei Te Korekore.
15. I whatīa iho ai Te Kuru-o-te Marama
16. Tāu kei raro rā.
17. E te mate kei hea rā ia e te unuhanga.

18. O te pūni rangatira kā rīro?
19. Kei ngā pakanga o Paerangi pea?
20. I pāheke ai Whiro-te-tipua i Tāhekeroa.
21. Ki te Pō-naonao e.
22. Takahia atu rā Te Arawhānui ē
23. Tūria atu rā Te Tatau-o-Te Pō.
24. Ki wharaurangi, ki a Hine-nui-te Pō.
25. Ki a Hine-nui-te Pō,
26. Au-ē! Taukuri ē!

Ko ngā Atua Māori

Ko ngā atua Māori me ngā ingoa o te pō e whakahua nei ki roto i tēnei pōkeka hei tūhono i te whakaaro, hei pohe kōrero ki te hinengaro Māori. Koia hoki te kaupapa i roto i ngā tau tekau neke atu i tupu ake ai te Te Kura Kaupapa Māori hei kura e whakangungua ai te reo hei mārihi whakaū i ngā kaupapa whakaakoranga. I kona ka tuhia e ngā kaihautū tā rātau kawenata whakaū i taua kaupapa. Ka tīkina atu e rātau ko te pūtakeanga o te ao Māori hei tūāpapa kōrero. Inā tā Te Aho Matua kōrero:

Nō ngā Rangi Tūhāhā te wairua o te tangata. I tōna whakairatanga ka hono te wairua me te tinana o te tangata. I tērā wā tonu ka tau tōna mauri, tōna tapu, tōna wehi, tōna iho matua matua, tōna mana, tōna ihi, tōna whatumanawa, tōna hinengaro, tōna auahatanga, tōna ngākau, tōna pūmanawa. Nā ka tupu ngātahi te wairua me te tinana i roto i te kōpū o te whāea, whanau noa.²⁶

Nō reira kua tīkina atu e tātau aua taumata kōrero hei whakatakoto i te papa māro i whakapuaki ai te whakaaro ki te kōrero mo ngā atua, me ngā atua o te pō. Kei konei ka mātauria ngā whakaaro mōhio kia puritia ko taua tauira nei hei mau i te aronui kia whakawhiwhia ai te wānanga e tukua ai, e matapopore nei tātau katoa ki te wāhi kotahi.

²⁶ Te Aho Matua o Ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori, 1990, Kawenata, Te Wāhanga Māori.

Nā, konei tonu pea i tino tomo mai ai te māramatanga o ngā kaitito, taki nei i ngā kōrero mo ngā pōkeka. E mau ana rātau i te reo whakareī o to rātau nei taiao, i au ai te takoto o te whakaaro, hei arataki, hei paki noa atu i te ngutu tangata. He manu tīrairaka ka rewa ake i roto i te whakaaro o tēnā, o tēnā koia hoki te pōkeka. I konei, kāre e mihi, te koi o te whakatakoto whakaaro hei kākāpō i te tupu kākaramea, te kakarewao me te kekakeka mai e whakamahia ana te hinengaro e te pōkeka, tae atu hoki ki ngā auahatanga i hautū ki te kaitito. Ko te taha tangata e tupu ana i ēnei kawenga kōrero o aua wā, e rewa ake ana i tēnā, i tēnā. Ka ū ia ki te maioro nui o te kōrero. Ko te hunga e noho ana i raro i te taumarumarū o tēnei ao ka ora ka puta ko aua whakapakoko kōrero hei poupou ake mo roto i te ia o te matapihi hohoro kōrero e puta ai te pupuke o te mahara, o te whakaaro ka rewa ake.

Māu tonu e titiro te āhua i titoa ai aua momo pōkeka, kua noho nei hei kaupapa pupuri i ngā kōrero tuku iho hei pīkau tonu anō i ngā wawata, i ngā mahinga i roto i te rā he kōrero mātāpono e hira mātauranga ai te whakaaro o Te Arawa mo te kawa o tana marae. Ka ngākau titikaha te tangata ko te hiahia rā hoki kia mau ngā momo wānanga kōrero nei. He waka eke noa ēnei kōrero e tohu ana ki aua kōrero tuku iho kia māia, kia pakari ake te tangata ki te whakamahi i ngā huarahi maha e puta ai ngā huarahi wātea o te whakaaro tae atu hoki ki te hīraurau whakaaro mai i ēnei taonga. Inā te tuhituhi a Mītcalf ahakoa e kōrero kē ana ia mo te waiata, āhua rite anō te āhua ki te tuhinga pōkeka:

Te maha mārika o ngā momo waiata a te Māori, me te maha o te whakaaro o ngā wāhi hei hī ake i aua waiata nei, hei tuku i ngā whakaaro, otirā hei pupuri i ngā kupu tuku iho o ēnei tikanga ahurea. Ko te tūmatanui ia kia mau ēnei momo kōrero tuku iho, kia mau ai te hā, te mauriora, te wānanga i waihangatia e ngā tupuna i roto i ngā karakia, i roto i ngā waiata nei. E mau ai ēnei kōrero tuku iho, whakangungua ai ki te hinengaro kia noho tangata whenua te kōrero ki roto i te tangata. Ki te whati te waiata, ki te ngaro he kupu, he tohu wharau tēnā. Kāore e hītia ake ana he karakia hei wāhi kōrero, māro tonu tōna haria mai i te tīmatanga tae noa ki tōna whakamutunga. E whakatūhia ai ngā kakati tawhiti hei tiaki i ngā kaikawe i aua taonga nei i te mea ko ngā karakia, haka, waiata, kei kona te hohonu o ngā kōrero mo te ao Māori. I te mea kāre te Māori i mau ki te tuhi i te kupu i mua, whakamau ai ana kōrero ki tōna

hinengaro. Ko te kupu te atua, ko te atua anō taua kupu. Koia rā tēnei te pukari o te hinengaro.

Arā tērā tauira te pukari rawa o te hinengaro, ko tā Te Peehi kōrero i ngā marama o te Takurua 1896 tētehi o ana kaituku, hāpai kōrero ki a ia nō roto mai i Te Ūrewera. I tukua mai e taua kaiāpai kōrero whā rau ngā momo waiata, me ngā kupu āpiti e whakamārama ana i aua waiata. Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho ka whāia rawahia kia titikaha te mau, ko te auahatanga ka noho tonu i runga i tā te kaititiro hiahia. E mahea ai te puta o te whakaaro ki te wāhi e tika ai.²⁷

Pūrangiaho kōrero

E māia ake ai te hinengaro o te tangata i aua wā e tutuki ai ngā hiahia i te mea e taea ana te whakatinana te whakaaro me te mōhio ake ko ngā kupu ka whiriwhiria no ngā matatiki katoa. Kāre no te wāhi kotahi anake. E horapa ana te hinengaro i te mea he hua wānanga ēnei hei pūpū kōrero kia kore ai e whatiwhati. Ko te whāinga rā hoki ko te whakamana ake i te kaupapa i whakaarotia ai kia matatau, kia whakahīato te mahara. Ko te tikanga ko tēnei hei huarahi whakakao kōrero ka noho te māramatanga, te whakapono, me ngā uarā me ngā matatiki o te tangata. Koia tāku e whai ai. Ko ngā whakaaro o aku kōeke o Te Arawa waka.

Kāti ko te pōkeka, ko tāna he tōpū katoa i ngā whakaaro ki te wāhi kotahi, ki ngā huinga tangata, ki ngā mahinga a te tangata e kīia ana ko te hua wānanga hei aitanga, hei pūtiki wharanui kōrero. Ka hātepe te titiro ki ngā tikanga me ngā momo whakatōpū whakaaro ki te wāhi kotahi hei pupuri hai rarau puna e mahuta mai ai i te pae whakaaro. Koia rā tēnā ko te puna matatiki e mau tonu ai te pūrangiaho kōrero, kia mōrika noa te tau kōrero, te mata o te reo kia wehea te whakaaro o aua wā ki nāianei e mau ai te rongo o tāwauwau. Koia te puna i kitea i roto i ngā pōkeka a Te Arawa ki ahau. Ko te whakaaro mo te āhua ki o tātau tūpuna i puta ai i a Ngata tana kōrero mo te tohunga rawa o tātau tūpuna ki te whakatakoto i o rātau whakaaro. Ae, kua kite ia i te rangatira, te taketake o te ngao o te mata o te kupu. Whakatika rawa ake o tātau tūpuna ki te

²⁷ Mitcalf, B., 1974, *The Singing Word: Māori Poetry*, Price Milburn, Victoria University Press, Wellington, whārangi. 6-7.

apa i te whakaaro kua huaina kia kūkū mata where mai te noho o te kōrero, he kauhau ariki, kauhau whakaehu ki ngā taumata tika, he kauhau tangata tōna ritenga. He momo kauhau ēnei e hāngai ana ki ēnei rā whakanoho kōrero.

Kei ngā kōrero tuku iho a Te Arawa e mau ana aua kauhau ariki, kauhau tangata ki roto i ngā pōkeka. Arā pea te tauira o tēnei ko ngā whakaoriori. Kei roto i ngā kauhau nei o te oriori ngā kōrero katoa, mai i te whakawhānau o te tamaiti ki ngā kōrero mo ngā waka, mara mahinga kai, tauranga hī ika, ngā momo rongoa, ngā atua Māori, ngā kupu tohutohu, whakataukī, pepeha, parekura, ngā aituā, ngā momo kākahu, ngā where wānanga, ngā tupu māhuru, kai o te ngāherehere, ngā pūnaha whai oranga mo te tātai o ngā whetu, me ngā momo tākaro katoa.

Kei ēnei rārangi nei ētehi o ngā tauira, ēhara i te mea he whānui rawa, engari he ritenga kei roto ahakoa tamaiti mai, ahakoa pakeke mai. Mai konei ka tupu ake hoki ngā whaiaro o roto. Ahakoa anō ēnei rārangi kaupapa me ngā whaiaro ko te tūhono ko te pūtiki i ngā whakaaro e noho whakamohio ā-whakairo kupu kia niwhaniwha rawa te takoto o te kōrero kia whai pānga atu ki te angitu o te otinga o te hua o te wānanga o te maha noa o te pōkeka. Mā te mārama o ngā whakamōhio ā-whakairo kupu e puta ake ai ngā taumata whakatau iho. Ko te mea rā hoki kia whakaurua te mauri i kōrero rā ahau i mua atu i ngā ūpoko tuatahi, tuarua, tuatoru ki roto i te kōrero kia meinga te rere o te whakaaro. Ko taua mauri ko te mauri o te marae kua kōrero nei ahau i mua atu nei.

Ko te hunga tito he rangatira whakaaio whakaaro mo ngā tai tumu whakaaro, mo ngā tai whakaawatea whakaaro. Te nuinga o rātau kua pakeke te kupu te whakaaro ki roto i a rātau, he pūkenga ki ngā kokoru kōrero tūpuna, ki te ahurea Māori, ki ngā pōkeka tonu, ki ngā kōrero matahere whenua, ki te tātai o te ao mārama, ki ngā tikanga Māori. Me kī rā ko rātau te kauhau o te toka whakaaea i te whakaaro. Maha atu ngā whakamārama mo rātau pēnei i te whītiki o te kī, te rāta whakamarumarū, te pūtiki wharanui o te hua wānanga o te whakaaro, te mata pihi o te rarau whakaaro. Mehe ki te rapu tātau i tētehi tauira hei paetara kōrero mo tēnei tuhinga roa, me tiki atu i te kupu kōrero a Tā Apirana Ngata mo te oriori hei toka whakaaea māhora i te ata i te pātai i whakaputatia rā i te tīmatatanga o tēnei tuhituhi. ‘Ko wai au? nōhea au? Ko wai ōku nei tūpuna, ā, i ahu mai au i hea?’ Koia hoki te kaupapa o te pōkeka he whakaatu i ngā aua hononga:

Ka whānau tētahi tamaiti, he tamaiti rangatira no ngā kāwai toa, ka titoa he whakaoriori e te whāea, e te matua, e ngā tīpuna rānei. Kei kona ētahi o ngā waiata nunui a te Māori. Ka tīkina te kaupapa ki Hawaiki rā anō tātai mai ai; ka ākina o reira mahi, o reira parekura kei te takoto ki runga i te kāwai o te tamaiti rā, kāore anō kia ea, ka tohia ia ki te tohi o te toa, ka whakahuatia ōna piringa ki ngā rangatira toa e hau ana ngā rongō i te wā i titoa ai te waiata; a he mea anō ka whai te kaiaora, te kohukohu ki ngā tāngata nāna te kōhuru, te parekura rānei. Kei te houa e ngā tohunga o ēnei rā ngā waiata pēnei hei tautoko i ngā kōrero tūpuna ōnamata; kei te mōhiohia hoki kei roto i ngā waiata ngā kōrero o ngā whare wānanga, ngā kōrero rānei a ngā tohunga a ia iwi i te wā i titoa ai aua waiata.²⁸

Nō reira ko te hunga tito he tohunga rawa ki te whakaraupapa i o rātau whakaaro. Ko ngā mea i kitea e rātau i te wā e toitū ana rātau i runga i te mata o te whenua, ko te rangi ko te whenua kotahi tonu e kore ōna wehenga. I te aoināke, i te kōrihi o te manu he tāngata kaingākau ki ngā taonga o neherā, e taea ai e rātau te arotake, te whiriwhiri, te whakamahi te kukunetanga mai o te whakaaro mai i a Māui-tikitiki-ā-Tārange, i Hawaiki mai rāno. Mai i te piere, me te mātata nui e tatangi ai te ūmere, he tangi wharau, ka hoake ki runga rā, he manawa te puritia, he manawa te puta i roto i o rātau hinengaro ka hua te wānanga e papaki kau mai ana ngā parirau o te whakaaro ka tutuki ki te ngutu tangata, e pōkeka mai ana i roto i te tūpuna whare o Tama-te-kapua. No runga tonu pea i a rātau tirohanga hohonu ka raunga iti te whakaaro. Ko o rātau whakaaro hei haukotī, hiki atu i ngā hau kikino o te mamae. Maro ana te tupu mai o te whakaaro, ē, tūpāpahu ana te whakaaro pēnei tonu i te takoto o te māhere whenua. I te urunga mai o te rā koia tēnei mahi a rātau hei toka whakaahuru i o rātau whakaaro ka oti nei te pōkeka. Inā, te kōrero mo rātau te hunga tau titotito me tiki atu i te oriori nui a Ēnoka Te Pakaru o Te Aitanga-ā-Māhaki:

Te kōwhai ka ngāora ka ringitia te kete²⁹

Ko tēnei oriori a Ēnoka Te Pakaru me kī e tino mōhiohia ana ki ngā marae maha o te motu, ko te kaupapa o tēnei oriori ko te mauranga mai o te kūmara ki tēnei whenua, engari ko te rārangi kōrero e kī rā ko ‘Te kowhai ka ngāora ka ringitia te kete’. Ko ahau e kī ana ko tēnei rārangi

²⁸ Ngata, A., T, 1961, *Wāhanga I*, op. cit. whārangi. xi.

²⁹ Ngata, A., T, 1961, *Wāhanga II*, op. cit. pp. 154-155.

kōrero e kī ana te kaha o te hinengaro kōkoi o tēnei tūpuna o tātau a Ēnoka Te Pakaru ka tīkina atu e ia tērā kōrero rangatira mo te pua o te kōwahi hei whakaatu i te pua o te whakaaro o ngā kaitito.

Ko te wāhanga tuarua o te kōrero e kī ana ko tātau te iwi te kete hei mau i ngā kōrero. Ka riringi i ngā kōrero nunui o tēnei oriori hei kōrero tuku iho mā te iwi, hei whakamakuru i te iwi koina te ao e whāia ana e rātau.³⁰ Kei roto hoki i ēnei tuhituhi a ngā kaituhi ngā kauhau nunui, ngā kauhau o te ao uru whakahekeheke, kaiririki nei te pono ki te pono. Koia tāku ko te wairua o te pōkeka. Ko te hua o te whare wānanga tonu ēnei taonga mā te iwi. Ka haere mai tōna hokowhitu i te ara o te whakaaro, ko ngā peka o te whakaaro ka tīkina i ngā wāhi katoa, pēnei anō i te tākiri mai o te ata o ngā haeata ki runga o ngā pae maunga.

Kia opeope noa te whakaaro!

Ko ngā haere iti, ko ngā haere rahi, he rangi para i te huarahi te rere o te rangi ki ngā kaitito. Whakarerea iho ana a rātau kupu hei raukura mā ngā whakatūpuranga o nāianeī, mā ngā whakatūpuranga mo āpōpō. Ko ngā kupu ko te rongo o te rarau o te oneone a ngā tūpuna. Tākiri mai ana koia ko te ata i te pae, ka hua he whakaaro, ahakoa kei hea mai. Pēnei anō i tā te tohunga whakairo tūpuna whare nei. Ka tīkina ko ngā kōrero tuku iho hei whakatangata, whakapakeke i te kōrero, ka whakatangatatia te rākau kua puta te tohu. Hokotahi tonu ai te pūkawa whakaaro, kia ahatia? Kia puta, kia opeope noa te whakaaro!

Nō reira ko tā te Māori whakamakuru, whakapuaki i te ao i a ia i roto i tana ao ināianeī, me te āhua i te wā e tū mai rā, ka aurere te titiro ki roto i te āhua o ngā ariā huhua, tuatini, mā rokiroki o te ao Māori. Ko aua ariā nei te tūhono mo *Te Kauae Runga*, *Te Kauae Raro*. Ka tūhonotia ēnei titiro ka herea rawa ki roto i te whakatakoto o te whakaaro o te kaupapa. Nā, i roto i ēnei titiro ka whakatūtia te hua wānanga e tupu ai te whakaaro ko te pōkeka tētehi o aua huarahi hei whakatakoto whakaaro. I konei e tātaritia ana te whakaaro e te hinengaro koi, e te hinengaro whakaū e te hinengaro te ngutu whakapepeha kōrero. Ko te tauira mo te whakatakoto o te kupu

³⁰ Kōrero-ā-waha 1987, Te Ohomauri Stewart, Te Whai-a-te-Motu marae, Ruatāhuna.

pōkeka ko tērā tauira whakaaturanga i ngā kōrero kua waihangatia ki ngā whakairo ki roto i te tūpuna whare.

Ko ngā whakairo hoki kei runga i te papa rākau, ngā tukutuku, me ngā kōwhaiwhai katoa he mea whakaara ake i roto i ngā kōrero tuku iho a ngā tūpuna e hāngai ana ki tēnā iwi, ki tēnā hapū. Kia oti rawa tā te kaiwhakatōpū whakaaro, whakatakoto i aua kōrero, kātahi ka taraitia ki roto ki te rākau māro a Tāne. He wā roa tonu e whakatinana arutahia ana kātahi anō ka eke ki te hiahia o te kaitito, arā pēra anō te āhua o te kaiwhakairo rākau. Inā te kōrero a tēnei tohunga whakairo rākau a Te Kaka Ngāio-Ngāheue o Te Teko o Ngāti Awa he mea whakaakoako i roto i ahau i a Ngāti Tarāwhai e tau rā a Ngāti Tarāwhai ki te moana o Okataina me ngā ngāhere-taiao o te whenua e karapoti nei i Okataina:

Ka whakaaro ana au ki te whakairo he roa tonu au e wānanga ana i te kaupapa, ko wēhea tūpuna kia tāraitia ki te rākau. Ka tīkina e au ngā kaupapa i ngā kōrero tuku iho a te iwi, mai i ngā atua heke iho ki a tātau te tangata. Ko ēnei kōrero ka whakaritea mai i ngā tuhituhi tawhito, mai i ngā kōrero kua tukua ā-waha mai nei ki ahau. Ka tīmata ki ngā kōrero mo Ranginui. Arā, he wā hoki ka tomokia te whare ki a Ranginui, Rangiroa, Rangipōuri, Rangiwhatumā, Rangiwharo, Rangiwhaheke, Rangimatuatini, Rangipōtangotango. Ana koia ēnei ko ētahi whakaaro mo tēnei mahi nui o te whakairo. Me āta whakaaro rawa te kaupapa ki roto i tō ngākau, ka wānanga. Kei kona ka ū te matanuku, ka ū ki te matarangi o ngā whakaaro.³¹

Nā ki taku titiro ko ahau nei kei te mōhio pēnei anō te āhua o te tito pōkeka. Nā, ko te hua mai o ngā kōrero i roto i ngā ariā o te ao Māori te hua mai hoki o te kōrero, te takotoranga o ngā kupu, ngā whakaaro mo te pōkeka. Kei runga tonu hoki i te āhua i pā kaha ai te whakaaro ki te kaitito i taua wā, me tana āhei atu ki ngā momo kōrero whakataratara, rauemi whiriwhiri kōrero i a ia ka whakarārangi haere i ana whakaaro. Ko te nuinga hoki o ngā whakaaro i tau atu ki te whakatōpū mai i ngā kōrero o taua wā. Ka taka nei te wā ka noho pērā te whakatakoto o te kupu whakaaro. Ka haere hoki te wā ka uia anō ko aua kōrero tuku iho hei oha mo te kaupapa hei āta

³¹ Kōrero-ā-waha 1984, māua ko Te Kaka Ngāio, Tohunga Whakairo o Ngāti Tarāwhai. Ko taku whāea a Mākarita Malcolm no Ngāti Tarāwhai.

whakamārama i te kaupapa e tupu ai he kaupapa mo te pōkeka hei whakaea i te tangi he aha kē rānei.

Ka whakahuihuia katoa mai ana ngā kōrero nei, kātahi ka rauhi, ka tuku hei whakaora wairua tangata, hei whakaora kōrero hei mana titiro whānui whakamua hoki mā te iwi. E whai pānga ana tēnei ki te whakarato hei āwhina i te iwi kia mau ki a rātau ake kōrero. Otirā ka whakaara ake o te iwi pūmanawa ki te ao e tū mai nei. Me kī ko ēnei tuhituhi mo ngā pōkeka o ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima he mahi ngāio hei whakapakari ake i ngā pūkenga kia māia ai tātau a Te Arawa i roto i ngā pā tūwatawata hou e whākanakana mai nei i roto i tēnei tau rua mano ki tua atu hoki.

Ko taku whakapae nui pēnei anō ko te ariā o te pōkeka ki te tūpuna whare koia te pōkeka. Ki te pōkekatia aua pōkeka he rite tēnei ki te kuhu atu ki roto i ngā tūpuna kia whakangungua koe ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, kōrero onamata. Kā hia ngā tau e kite ai ahau e mahia ana ēnei taonga ki ngā marae o Te Arawa. Kei kona ka tupu te mauri, te ihi, te wehi! Ka whakanoho ngātahi ngā kōrero tūpuna kua waihanga ki roto i ngā rārangi kōrero o te pōkeka pēnei anō i te hanga o te tūpuna whare, ka whakatūria te āio o te tangata ki runga. Ko te tūpuna whare ko te pōkeka te akoranga o te noho ā-iwi ma Te Arawa ka whiriwhiri i ngā huatau hei whakaheke i ngā wānanga, te porihanga, te arataki o ngā haepapa e hua ai te wānanga tuku iho. Ko ēnei pukenga pāpori, pūkenga pāheko hei kawē hei whakaū whakawāwā i ngā auraki ki te whakarahi i te kaumātua, mātua, taiohi, rangatahi, tamaiti, mokopuna e tutuki ai te wetewete kaikinikini. Te tutuki ai te whiriwhiri whakaaro, me te whakatutuki i te hononga o te wairua whāinga whaiaro.

Ka kōrerohia ngā kaupapa i mahia, me te āhua o te ao i a rātau. He aha rawa rā ka kōhere mai te noho ngātahi a tēnā tūpuna, ki tēnā tūpuna hei whakaaaurite i te kaupapa, i ngā kōrero onamata o te pōkeka. Kei te mārama hoki tātau ki te huaina he ingoa tūpuna ki te whare ka haere ake nei ngā kōrero mōna. Pērā anō te āhua i titoa ai te pōkeka. Ka titoa te pōkeka i tērā atu rau tau e te kaitito ka kōrerohia ngā mahi, ānō nei kei roto tonu i taua wā e tū mai rā mo te kaituhi. Mai i tēnā tūpuna, ki tēnā tūpuna ka pērā tonu te haere o te kōrero. Tirohia a ūpoko tuawhā me ūpoko tuarima.

Ēhara tēnei mahi i te kōrero noa mo te āhua, mo te kaupapa i titoa ai ēnei momo pōkeka o ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima, engari he titiro atu rā ki te ao tākiri o Te Arawa e mau ai te *hua* o te wānanga o te pōkeka mā ngā whakatupuranga.

He puna whakaāio ngākau

Ko te huinga o ēnei ranga kōrero, me ēnei o ngā kūiti whakaaro ka mātau tātau ki te wānanga e whakaatutia nei i roto pōkeka. Ko te kōrero rā ka taea te whiriwhiri, te whakamārama, te whakamahi me te whakaatu i te pōkeka hei whakataki i te au nui, au roa, au tangata, au whenua, te au o ngā whakaaro kia eke ki taku tūpuna whare o Tamatekapua. Koia te wāhi tika mo ēnei kōrero. Ko te kete pōkeka a ngā matua kei mua i a tātau, he ātaahua ngā puna kōrero kei roto, he puna wānanga, he puna whakaāio ngākau, he puna hei whakaea, kia kōrero i maringi ai te toto mo te whenua. I hangaia ai ngā whare e ērā o taku hapū a Ngāti Tarāwhai hei poupou mahara, he whakaako, hei whakangungu i te akaaka kōrero kei riro. Ko tēnā te momo kōrero o te hua wānanga pōkeka hei pupuri ngātahi i te wānanga o te tangata, koia au e kī ai he whare whakairo tonu te pōkeka!

Ko te kaupapa i tuatahitia e tēnei tuinga roa kairangi ko te purua ki ngā tuanui o te kōrero whakataratara, he taonga te reo i tukua mai e rātau ki a tātau. Hei whakakopi i tēnei ūpoko tuaono ka tīkina ēnei o ngā rārangi o te tangi nā Ngāti Pikiao mō Hēmana Te Wehi-o-te-rangi. Nā Hēmana Te Wehi-o-te-rangi ko Hēmana Pōkiha; nā Hēmana Pōkiha ko Arihia Rangiōue Pēneti, ko te Pōkiha Hēmana. Mō to rāua tūpuna tēnei pōkeka ka meatia ake nei. Ko ngā rārangi tuatahi e kī kau ana ‘Ko wai rā, ko wai rā...Mā te whānui tana atu o tēnei ūpoko tuaono me nga poupou o ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima hai kōrero mo tēnei taonga te pōkeka. Ae ki taku titiro, me taku noho tahi tata o aku kōeke, he *hua* wānanga te pōkeka!

Ko wai rā, ko wai rā,

Tēnei iwi e haere mai ra rā.

Ko Ngāti Rangitihi,

E whakahoki mai ana

5 I a Hēmana ki Maketū.

Hoki mai rā ki a Te Pōkiha.

Ā kī iho nei i te kape runga ki te kape raro.

Ka wehe te kura i ahau ē hā.

ŪPOKO TUAWHITU

'Hokia ki o maunga kia pūrea koe e ngā hau o Tāwhirimātea'

Kupu Whakataki

He maha ngā kōrero kua kōrero kua takoto, kua tuhia i roto i ngā tau nei kia hoki anō te Māori ki tōna nei ao whakatau i a ia ki te rapu i ana taumata putunga mātauranga taketake. E noho kaupapa, māro ana te rere whakawaho o te whakaaro kei te Māori tonu anō te huarahi o ana mahi rangahau me tana whakaara i te ao Māori i ngā kaupapa e hāngai ana ki te Māori. Ko te rau whakaaro e papakitu ana o tēnei ūpoko he whakatiketike he titiro atu ki ētahi o aua kaupapa i tā te ao Māori titiro ki tēnei āhuatanga o ana momo wānanga hei tūāpapa kōrero mo te hinengaro. Kei konei hoki ka āta kitea ōna tirohanga ahurea e mahea ana te here, te tūhono atu ki te manawa ū o te whakaaro, te manawarū o te titiro. Me aro rā ki te hā o te hua wānanga, ngā kōrero tuku iho a te Māori, he whānui, hei whakamārama i tēnei mārautanga whakaaro ka tika. Kei roto i tēnei ūpoko ka rapua ētehi atu kaupapa e tūhono mai anō ki tā Te Arawa titiro.

He wairua ariā matua te ao Māori waihanga i ana kaupapa titiro ki te pua o te wānanga hei tumu whakarae, tumu herenga waka i ōna nei whakaaro. He aha ia i pēnei ai? Tērā ia te āhua kia hoki ki te tāhu, ki te hunga ngā rātau nei i tuku te kupu i te tuatahi. Ko ngā kōrero tuku iho he oha, he taonga, otirā me here i ngā aho e kōrero ai aku kōeke o Te Arawa. E kore e taea te aha ka hoki ake anō au ki ahau anō. Kei reira te taumata mo ngā kōrero. Ko te Hamu Mitire, Tutewharerimu Morehu, Manu Morehu, Te Paramena Ngataiawhio, Te Mata Morehu, Te Rangihotoke Hunuhunu, Tenga Rangitauira, Te Inia Ruri, Te Poihipi Pāora, Tete Waaka, Teiwi Waaka, Kelly Hawira, Akapita Whata, Te Whai Tahuriorangi, Mihi Kennedy, Ema Williams, Te Ratoru Patikura, Huhana Eru, Ka Kingi, Pare Wiremu, Te Matangi Whiti, Timi Whiti, Rota Taiatini, Ahipene Maaka, Hapi Winiata, me Te Irirangi Tahuriōrangi. Inā ēnei kōrero a rātau katoa kōrero:

i te kore

i te pō

i te wheiao

ki te ao mārāma

ki te ao tūroa

Ko ēnei aho kia nunumi ai te titiro ki a koe anō. He maha ngā kōrero pēnei i kōrero ai rātau engari ko te tino tikanga ia o te kupu kōrero he whakatūpato, he whakatakoto i te tā Te Arawa whakaaro mo ngā mahi kohinga kōrero nei i ngā kōrero a ngā tūpuna hāngai ki te pōkeka. Kia aro tonu koe ki te mea e mahia nei e koe, he whai wairua te huarahi o mahi rangahau i ēnei momo kōrero. I pēnei hoki te āhua i pakeke mai mātau ki runga i ngā marae o Te Arawa. Inā tā Hāmuera Mitire i ngā tau nei:

Ki te raweke atu koe i ngā kōrero, i ngā taonga, i ngā oha a o mātua tūpuna, kei wareware rawa ki te whakaaro anō ki te whakawātea i a koe ki te wāhi ngaro i te mea me whakapono koe he wairua kei roto i ngā mahi a o tātau tūpuna. Manaakitia, whakatutukitia i runga anō i te wairua whakapono. Wehea mai ēnei mahi i roto i ngā mahi o te rā. Kaua e whakawehi rawatia, engari hangaia ngā kaupapa i te mea i ahu mai aua kaupapa nei i ngā rārangi kōrero tuku iho. Koia nei hoki ta rātau nei wawata nui, kia whakatutuki tonu tātau i ngā mahi karakia, pōkeka hei rapu i te māramatanga, hei oha ma te hunga e whakaeke mai nei, ko te wairua oha tēnā. Engari ko taku kōrero e pēnei ana. Kotahi anō te reo hei kawē i ngā mahi rangahau nei. Ki te kore e mau i a koe to reo kāre e tino mau te wairua o te kōrero, te rārangi whakaū kia tika ki te kaupapa o te pōkeka me ētehi atu o a tātau taonga a Te Arawa. Kei roto ake anō i āhau, i a tāua a Te Arawa a tātau tikanga mo te rangahau.

Me mau ēnei tohutohu ka noho tonu mai te hā, o a rātau mahi hei reo kōrero ma tātau mā Te Arawa. He aha te tikanga o tēnei kōrero? Ka kite ana te tangata i ana kōrero, ka rongono ana i ana taonga o tuawhakarere e whakahuatia, e oro mai ana ka uru tonu mai te wairua whakanui, te wairua whakatūpato te ariā whakapiki i te mauri o te tangata, na te mea he ora kei roto i te kupu, hei whakarahi i tēnā, i tēnā o tātau. Ko te reo hoki ka kawea ko te reo whakaputa māramatanga, te reo whakaputa i ngā take o tuawhakarere. Ko taua reo nei kia kaua e wehewehe engari kia noho hei tūhono i te tangata. Na koia tēnei ko te ngako, te mea i tino kōrero ai a Te Arawa. Ko taua kōrero e mea ana he wairua kei roto i te kupu, manaakitia taua kupu. Ko tēnā ko te tikanga i ahu mai ai ēnei rārangi whakaaro e hora atu nei mai aku whakawhiti kōrero me ngā kōeke o runga ake nei. Taku mōhio nei ka horapa ēnei whakaaro ki te ao Māori e pae nei i ōna

whare whakahekeheke, whakatupua, whakarapu kōrero. Kaua koe e poka noa ka tiki, ka raweke i ngā kōrero a tētehi iwi.

Te Whakaara o te Rangahau

Ko ngā uarā, ko ngā mātāpono o te hanga rangahau he whakaaro e ahu ana i roto i a tātau i ngā wā katoa. Ko te pātai e pēnei ana, Nō hea au? Ko wai ōu tūpuna? He aha ngā kōrero mo ōu tūpuna, me tōu nei takiwā? Tēnā ia tirohia te matū o kōrero i tuhia e Tā Apirana Ngata mo te pūtake o te puna whakatōtō o te hanga o te momo waiata nei te oriori:

Ka whānau tētahi tamati, he tamaiti rangatira no ngā kāwai toa, ka titoa he whakaoriori e te whāea, e te matua, e ngā tūpuna rānei. Kei kona ētahi o ngā waiata nunui a te Māori. Ka tīkina te kaupapa ki Hawaiki rā anō tātai mai ai; ka tākina o reira mahi, o reira parekura; ā, ka tae ki te hekenga mai ki Aotearoa nei, ka puta o konei kāwai tangata, o konei parekura. Mehemea he parekura kei te takoto ki runga ki te kāwai o te tamati rā, ā, kāore anō i ea, ka tohia ia ki te tohi a te toa, ka whakahuahuatia ona piringa ki ngā rangatira toa e hau ana ngā rongō i te wā i titoa ai te waiata; a he mea anō ka whai te kaioara, te kohukohu ki ngā tangata nāna te kohuru, te parekura rānei. Kei te houa e ngā tohunga o ēnei rā ngā waiata pēnei hei tautoko i ngā kōrero tūpuna ōnamata; kei te mohiotia hoki kei roto i ngā waiata ngā kōrero o ngā whare wānanga, ngā kōrero rānei a ngā tohunga o ia iwi i te wā i titoa ai aua waiata.³²

Koia rā tēnei te tīmata mo te uiui a te tangata, a te tamaiti ki te rangahau i te āhua ki a ia. Koia hoki te āhua ki a tātau ināianei tonu, e kitea nei ēnei pōkeka hei ako, hei whakatutuki i te whakaaro rangahau nei. Koia te kaupapa, te taumata o taku rangahau. Arā anō tērā anga rangahau i rewa ake rā i te wā i whakaohotia ai te reo Māori ki roto i Te Ātarangi, Kōhanga Reo, Kura Kaupapa Māori, Whare Wānanga ā-iwi. Ko te hiringa matua kei te whakatūhia ki konei e pēnei ana. Ka whakahautia te kupu kōrero mai i ngā Rangi Tūhāhā kia mau te wairua o tāua te Māori. I kona te whakairatanga ka hono te wairua me te tinana o te tangata.

³² Ngata, A., T, 1961, op. cit. p. xi.

Ka puea ake i kona tōna mauri, tōna wehi, tōna ihi matua, tōna auahatanga, he ngākau hihiri, ko te puāwaitanga o te whakaaro, kia whakatinanatia i roto i ngā taonga o te pōkeka. Kei te tupu, kei te horapa taua āhuatanga auaha i ngā wā katoa. Engari mā te hunga i pakeke ake i roto i te ao Māori, te reo Māori hei whai atu te ngako, te hōhonu o aua whakaaro. Ko tēnei te āhua o taku tuhituhi. I rongo, i kite i whakatinanatia e ahau a rātau mahi mo te pōkeka, tū hoki ahau ki roto i ngā mātua kawē pōkeka. Mai ka tīmata nei te whakatere i te reo Māori i te tau 1982 ki Pukeātua Kōhanga Reo e rere whakamua tonu nei ngā auahatanga o te ao Māori. Ngaringari ana!

Ki taku titiro koinei ngā whakaaro o te katoa o tātau. Kei roto i o tātau ringaringa te oranga mo tō tātau reo, kei roto i aku ringaringa te oranga mo ēnei o ngā pōkeka kua rangahautia nei e au. Tuatahi kia kōrerotia te reo, tuarua kia wātea mai ētehi wāhi kia riro ai ko te reo anake e rongo, me kōrero, tuatoru me whakatupu te reo kōrero ki roto i te kāinga ake o te hūnuku ka mau te mauri whakaora.

I a tātau e haere whakamua nei kua puta anō te kōrero kia tōtika, kia matatau, kia hohonu, kia tiketike, kia mau te hā o te wairua Māori ki roto i ngā rauemi Māori hāngai ki te whakapakari i te reo. Koina hoki te kōrero e whakaputa e tētahi kaupapa rangahau ki roto anō i Te Arawa ki roto i o mātau Kura Kaupapa me ngā wānanga ā-iwi. Ko te kaupapa o ēnei wānanga ā-iwi he whakakao katoa mai i ngā kaupapa tuhituhi, pukapuka, reo whitiāhua, rīpene kōrero huri te motu te whakawhirinaki atu ki taua anga nei hei āwhina i ngā mahi akoranga a ngā pouako ki mua i te aroaro tamariki ki tēnā, ki tēnā o tātau e hiahia ana kia mau te reo Māori hei reo tuatahi mōna. Tae atu hoki ki te hiahia o te tauira reo Māori ki te rarau atu i ētahi kaupapa reo Māori hei rangahau anō māna. Kei roto i ēnei mahi ka hua ake te whakaaro ki te whai atu i ngā kaupapa ake a te iwi. Ngā kōrero tuku iho. Ko te hoki ake anō ki roto i te momo reo o te pōkeka. He aha ōna whakarite. E mahara ana au ki ngā kōrero a ēnei o aku pakeke ko Tūtewharerimu Mōrehu, Manu Mōrehu, Te Paramena Ngataiawhio. Kāre i te mau te tau o aua kōrero, heoi i mau i te hinengaro:

Mārama ana te kaupapa o te rangahau o te horonuku nui o te pōkeka, he waka hai kawē i ngā whakaaro ihiihi, kia māro, kia pakaru mai te riri o ngā tikanga, hiahia, tūmanako, hītoria, karakia, wawata, mātauranga koina te horonuku nui o te rangahau.

No reira ahakoa kua oho tātau ki te whakapakari i to tātau reo, me tūpato tonu i te mea, kia mau tonu te māramatanga, te hā, me te tatangi me te reo ā-iwi ki roto i te ngākau o te kaikōero whakaara i te pōkeka.

Te tupu nei o te wānanga Māori

I ngā tau 1950 kāre noa i te houhia te rongu o te hua wānanga te mātauranga o ngā tūpuna i roto i ngā mahi tuhituhi Māori o te motu. I aua tau nei e patua ana te reo, ā, wairua nei, kia riro ko te kākahu whakataratara i a koe ko te kākahu o te ao hou, ao Pākehā. Ko ngā momo mātauranga e ahu mai ana he mea tiki atu i te ao whānui, kātahi ka haukotia te hua wānanga o te mātauranga Māori. Ki te hoki whakamuri rawa atu tātau ko tēnei ture whakapōkokohua, tāwai, haukoti i te *hua* o te wānanga o te ao Māori ko te ‘Tohunga Suppression Act 1907’ i whiua kino ai ngā tohunga Māori kia kore e āhei rātau, tātau ki te whakaara mai anō i to tātau ao hei tāhu whakamaranga mai i te pukenga o te wānanga kōrero, hei taha whakaora i a tātau.

Te whakaaratanga mai o tēnei ture, kātahi ka tukua te mātauranga Māori, te pohe o te wairua Māori ki raro ka whakawehitia ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te *hua* wānanga tikanga a te Māori. I konei kua uaua te whakaterere i a tāua kaupapa, te wānanga o te ao Māori hei whakahiato i a tātau. Ko te kaupapa nui ia o taua wā ko te whai noa atu i ngā tahataha pīrahirahi nei o te ahurea Māori. Āhua hiki noa ake ana te *hua* o te wānanga Māori kua pēhia, kua takahia mai e te kūware. Kāre he kaupapa ma te Māori hei whakatairanga i tana wānanga atu i ana marae, i aua kāinga Māori me ētehi hāpori Māori e mau tonu ana i te huarahi whakangungu o te ao Māori. Tuarua ki te whakahautia te wānanga Māori ka herea e te kāwanatanga ki roto i ana ture, i roto i ana tikanga hoki. Ko te muru, ko te raupatu tuarua tēnei.

Whāia ka puta nei ngā ture i waihangatia mai i roto i ngā tuhituhi mo ngā iwi taketake o te ao arā ko (Article 12 Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples). E kī ana kia tukua te tangata whenua kia whakahaere āna ake kaupapa mātauranga, kōrero tuku iho i tāna e hiahia ana. Ko te tikanga ia kia mau ngā tohutohu o tuawhakarere, ngā kaupapa o nāiane hoki me ngā titiro whānui mo ngā momo tikanga, ngā kōrero katoa pēnei mō ngā pā tuwatawata tawhito, taonga e mau nei ki ngā whare pakoko, mahi toi, te kawa o ngā marae, ngā kaupapa hangarau hou, ngā mahi whakaari reo ataata, kapa haka, mahi tuhituhi kōrero ki roto i te reo, ngā karakia o te ao

Māori, kia kaua ēnei tirohanga nui e takatakahia e ngā ture.³³ He mea whakataua ēnei kaupapa katoa ki roto, ki mua ki Te Roopu Whakamana i Te Tiriti o Waitangi, arā ki raro i te wāhanga o te tono e mōhiotia nei ko Wai 262.

Ka māro haere nei te tuarā o te ao Māori, ā, ka whāia atu anō te maha o ngā kaupapa o te ao whānui, koina hoki i tū ai te 'Kotahitanga' te Congress i te tau 1993. I haere ake hoki mātau a Te Arawa ki roto i aua hui a te Congress hei rapu i te ora mo te iwi. Ka tīmata nei te hīkoi o aua kaupapa mātauranga Māori ki roto i ngā kaupapa katoa a te kāwanatanga, hauora, mātauranga, puta whānui noa ki ētehi atu kaupapa e mōhiotia nei e tātau, arā ki a Te Papa Ātawhai, Pouaka Whakaata, Reo Irirangi, haere ake nei, tau noa ki Te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga.

E puta ana rā te whakaaro me pēhea rawa rā naomia atu ai ngā putea a te kāwanatanga mehemea he kaupapa Māori kē te momo rangahau ki ngā kaupapa pūtaiao, hangarau, pāngarau, kōrero ā-iwi. Kei hea aua kaupapa hei ārahi whakaaro mo ngā mea e hīkaka ana. Tīmata nei te Māori ki te whakaoreore i te kaupapa pupuri putea hei āwhina i ana mahi rangahau. He tīmatatanga tēnei ki te whakatāhu i ngā paetara whakaaro ki te reo o te hua wānanga o tātau tūpuna. Tae atu hoki ki ngā wānanga Māori, me ngā tuhituhi maha e rere mai nei i roto i te reo ā-iwi. Ko te mea kē hoki ko te whakahoki mai i te ngao ki a tātau anō. Inā te kōrero a tēnei Ahorangi a Taiaha Black:

Te whakaeketangatia o te ao Māori e ngā hunga o te ao whānui, ka takahia te mātauranga Māori, me te āhua o te tuku i taua mātauranga nei i roto i te hā o te Māori. He kaha te āki mai a te hunga Pākehā, e kite ai tātau i pēnei rawatia ngā momo tāngata whenua katoa o te ao ōrite ki te Māori. Ko ngā mahi whakataurekareka a te Pākehā kia kore rawa ai te mātauranga o ngā tīpuna e whītiki nuitia e te rā. Inā te tohe o te Māori ko tāna ināiane he whakamana anō i tana ao, te ao mātauranga o ngā tīpuna. Kei konei te hohonutanga o te ao Māori i te mea he whānui te titiro, inā te kōrero 'Ko te rangi ko te whenua hei whare huinga mo ngā iwi katoa' te kōrero a Te Kooti Ārikirangi Te Tūruhi. Kua tau noa atu ngā kōrero nei, hei whakarārangi i te mātauranga, te ihorei o te

³³ Ibid, whārangi. 77.

whakamārama. He wā anō kāre pea ēnei momo mātauranga e pātata atu ki tēnei ao hurihuri.³⁴

He tika ngā kōrero a tēnei ahorangi, koia hoki te mahi a tātau i roto i ngā tau tekau, rua tekau, toru tekau he whakahoki mai anō i te ngao o te ao Māori. Ae! Kua tū, tukua ināianei kia horapa ki te motu taua titiro, te toi o te reo. Ko tōna waka hei here ko te reo Māori o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi. Koinei pea te matakū o Tā Apirana Ngata i tana kite i ngā Pākehā o mua rawa e whakakao ana i a tātau kōrero tahito. Ka mea ia kāre rawa e mau te hā o te hua wānanga Māori ki te kore ia e whakatōpu i tua atu i tā te Māori auau i te hā o te wānanga. Heoi anō hoki nāna tonu pea i whakahau ētehi o aua Pākehā kia mahia aua mahi whakakao i ngā kōrero a te Māori. Kāti kua āhua pai pea te moe a te koroua nei a Tā Apirana Ngata i tana mōhio kei te arā ake te hunga kakama ki whakatū i te mauri tū ohooho mo ngā kaupapa rangahau e kōrero nei au mo Te Arawa anake!

E whitu ngā anga rarau rangahau e kite ai au mo taku mahi rangahau:

- pupuri, me whakawhānui atu te wānanga o tātau tūpuna o tuawhakarere me te wānanga hou, herea rāua tahi hei raukura mou;
- whakaritea he tikanga hei arataki i te wairua Māori ki roto i o mahi rangahau;
- kia whānui te titiro ki te kaupapa rangahau a te Māori ka mutu me here hoki hai whakanui i te kawa o tātau marae;
- ko ngā tikanga ka hangaia, me whakatinana kia tau pai ki tā te Māori titiro;
- tātaritia ngā kōrero i runga anō i tā te Māori tikanga kia pūmau ai ki te whakaaro Māori;
- whakawhanaungatia mai ngā peka o tēnā wāhanga, o tēnā wāhanga rangahau Māori kia hāngai ki ngā titiro whakamua;
- whakahautia ngā momo rangahau hei whakapiki i te wānanga Māori kia noho hei tāhū kōrero, whakamihi i te ngākau hei putunga mātauranga ma tātau o Te Arawa;

³⁴ A māua whakawhitiwhiti kōrero –ā-waha ko Taiaha Black ki Tūrangi. 2010

I roto i ngā tau rima tekau, ono tekau ka haere mai a Hoani Te Rangihau ka moe i tana wahine i a Wenarata Tait. Nā ko te Wenerata nei nōku anō no Te Arawa, Tūnohopu marae. Mēnā au i te rapu whakaaro hei whakaū i tā te Māori whakaaro mo te kaupapa rangahau, ka nanaotia atu e au ko te kōrero a Hoani Te Rangianiwaniwa Rangihau e takoto pēnei ana:

Hokia ki o maunga kia pūrea koe e ngā hau o Tāwhirimātea.³⁵

Ko te tikanga o te kōrero a Te Rangihau kei kona te ora mou, kei kona to rārangi whakaaro hei whakamahu, hei tuarā mou ki ngā kaupapa maha e whākanakana mai nei. Kaua e tino tawhiti te haere ka hoki ake anō ki te kāinga kia uia te kōrero o te hau kāinga, e hau ai te rongō e āhei ai koe ki ngā whakarite, ki ngā taumata rīriri, whakaniwhaniwha, whakaniko o te kōrero. Ka whakawhanake te mōhio, te kiritau te māramatanga te tohu ōkawa. Ki te mau ēnei wairua i a koe koia tēnā te hā, te hua o te wānanga Māori rangahau. He aha te mea hei here i a koe ki te wā kāinga, ko tō reo ā-iwi, o tikanga Te Arawa ko to mau atu anō ki āu ake kōrero kātahi ka titiro ai ki tērā taha o te pae ki te ao rarahi. Mau ana tāu ake kupu, pai ana te hīkoi atu ki te ao whānui e rauhi mai nei, e hora mai nei. Inā te kōrero mo tēnei pātere a Tīmoti Karetu e tautoko ana i tā Te Rangihau kōrero:

Ka mawhiti rā taku haere ki ngā tihi tapu
Ki Maungapōhatu, ki a Taiturakina
Kia titiro iho ki Ruatāhuna, ki Manawarū
Ē ko Te Aitanga a Tūhoe-pōtiki
Ka hoki au ki te mauri o taku waka a Mātaatua
Ki Pūtauaki, ko Ngāti Awa,
Ki Tāwhiuau ko Tangiharuru
Ki te rae o Kōhi ki Awatope,
Ko Te Manuka-tū-tahi ki Whakatāne, ki a Apanui
Ko te mauri i heria mai nei hei whakaoho i taku moe,
Ē kō kō ia e arā ē!³⁶

³⁵ Kāretu, T., 1974, *Te Reo Rangatira: A Māori Language Course*, Government Printer, Wellington, whārangi. 3.

³⁶ King, M., 1992, *Te Ao Hurihuri: Aspects of Māoritanga*, Reed Books, Auckland, whārangi. 32-33.

Hokia ki o maunga

Ko te pūtake i whakaaro ai e au tēnei wāhanga kia whakanohoia ko te reo Māori, reo o Te Arawa hei ātamira huihui mo ngā kaupapa e puaki ana i roto i tēnei tuhinga roa, i tēnei mahi rangahau kia tau ki roto i aku kōrero mo te rangahau pōkeka. Ko te whakaaro ia kia mau ai te wairua o te whakatakoto kōrero ki roto ake anō i te reo i tupu mai ai au. Me pēhea atu hoki? Ko te take hei tirohanga, e whai mahara ai ki te reo i whītikiria ki te ngākau e aku mātua mai anō i te putanga o te ihu ki tēnei ao mārama. Koia nei hoki te wairua o te kōrero a ēnei katoa o aku kōeke. Kāre anō kia haukū taua momo reo, engari ma ēnei momo tuhituhi ka pakari kē atu hei whakaari haere i te kupu i te whakaaro. Ko te kupenga whakatakoto whakaaro mo tēnei i tukua ai e aku mātua kia mau ki te hā o te rangahau o tā Te Arawa waihanga. Ka hoki ake anō ki ngā kōrero a ēnei o ngā pakeke a Tūtewharerimu Mōrehu, Manu Mōrehu, me Te Paramena Ngataiāwhio.

Ko taku whakapae ko ngā ika āwhiro nei ko ngā mahara, ko ngā huihuinga o te whānau, hapū, iwi kia tū tupua mai, kia tū tawhito, kia tū māneanea, kia puputu ai ki te uru tangata i pakeke mai i roto i te reo Māori, kia herea ai ki te hua o te wānanga Māori ki te tuarā o te oranga tinana, oranga wairua, oranga hinengaro i manako ai kia tau ēnei rārangi whakaaro hei puna whakaara i te hua o te wānanga o a tātau mahi rangahau hāngai ki ngā rārangi kōrero o te pōkeka, i te waiora mo āpōpō. Waiho tonu iho ma tēnā, ma tēnā e nanao atu tāna e manako ai. Tēnā ia ko te poupou whakaarorangi hei here i tēnei kaupapa ko te iho o te reo i takea mai i te whānau puta noa ki te hapū ki te iwi pakeke noa.

He wā hoki i te tangata, wahine e whakapakeke ana ka kite, ka rongō i ngā āhuatanga o tā te whānau, hapū, iwi whakarite. Kāre i pēnei rawa mo te katoa i runga anō i ngā āhuatanga whakanekeneke o te ao, me te rapu oranga hoki. Engari ko te hunga i noho pātata ki aua kupu, ki aua tikanga i whai wāhi hoki ki roto i aua whare whakahekeheke, whakaū kōrero. Tae atu hoki ki te pakari tonu o ngā mātua, ka waimarie ka kite iho, ka rongō i aua tikanga nei e auau mai ana i ngā momo reo me ngā kaupapa ka whakaritea. E whakapono ana au ki te āta kitea, rangona ēnei uarā, ēnei pukenga, ēnei pūmanawa, ka herea atu ai ko tōna reo hei rongomau i ngā kaupapa. Ko ēnei wāhanga te iho, te anga e mau ai te ihi, te wehi, te wana i roto i te tamaiti, ko wai rānei hei whakatū i tana tuakiri. Ko ngā kōrero a ana mātua, kei kona te tūhura, te akonga i

ngā huanga me ngā ariā whakatau i te whakaaro i te kōrero hoki. Koia tēnei ka puta te whakaatu mai i te mahana, i te rerekē o ngā rawa tangata, me te rawa āta whakatakoto kōrero.

Ki ōku nei whakaaro tēnā ka mumura mai ai ngā whatu ki te ao Māori ki te ao e hora mai nei mā to reo Māori e kaiapo taua ao. E kitea ai ko te reo Māori hei whītiki ki te ao e kitea ai te wairua o te whenua, e pakari ai te hinengaro ki te ao tūroa. Koia nei tēnā te āhua ki ētehi o tēnā whakatupuranga, o tēnā whakatupuranga. I tupu ai ētehi o aua tamariki nei hei kaitiaki i ngā rawa o te whenua i ngā rawa o te ngāhere, i ngā rawa o ngā kōrero tuku iho. I mau ai ngā tikanga tuku iho pērā i tērā kōrero i kake ai a Tāne ki te tuangahuru mā rua o ngā rangi ki te tiki atu i ngā kete o te wānanga: te Kete Tūāuri, te Kete Tūātea, te Kete Aronui.³⁷

E tika ana i takea mai te puna whakatōtō o te ao Māori i roto i ēnei kete. Ki tā Te Rangihau anō hoki koia tēnei te tīmatatanga: ‘Ko te rangi ko te ao hei whare huinga mo ngā iwi katoa’ ko tana kōrero tēnei. Ko ngā aupiki mou mo te tangata me hoki anō ki te wā i a koe e tamariki ana, e ai ki tā Te Rangihau. Kei kona te mātāpuna o te here tārua o to hinengaro e kakā ai koe to hinengaro mākohi. Kei kona Te Pū, Te More, Te aka, Te Rea, Te Waonui, Te Kune, Te Whē. Kei ia taumata e raupapa ai ngā pukenga, ngā waiora me te wānanga kāre anō nei kia wehe motuhake atu. Tērā ia te kōrero a Te Rangihau e whai ake nei.³⁸

Mehe koe i te whai i te pūtake kōrero mōu, kāti herea ki ngā taumata kua whakatakotia nei mai i roto ake anō i a koe. I kona ka kitea ko tō reo he anga kōrero i aua taumata mai i roto i te whare kōrero ōu ake!³⁹

Ko aua taumata nei ko te reo o mātua, māmā me pāpā, te reo e kōrero ai ki roto i te whare, te reo o matua kēkē, te reo o tuāhine, tungāne, tāina, tūākana, te reo o koroua me o kuia, te reo o te kawa o te marae, te reo o te poroporoaki, whaikōrero, takahi whare, tangihanga, tūpuna whare, tara iti, tara nui, karakia Māori, karakia karaipiture, te momo reo hoki e ahu mai nei i tēnei ao hurihuri. Ko te kapa haka tēnā, ko te tangi pūoro tēnā, ko te tā moko tēnā, ko te reo o te irirangi tēnā, ko te mahi toi tēnā, ko te hākinakina tēnā, ko te pūtaiao tēnā ko te taiao hoki. Ko ngā momo āhuatanga katoa, me te momo reo e au ai te noho i ēnei rā nei. Haere ake nei he kura

³⁷ Hoani Te Rangianiwaniwa Te Rangihau, 1984, Tamatekapua marae.

³⁸ Ibid, He kōrero anō nā Te Rangihau.

³⁹ Ibid, He kōrero anō nā Te Rangihau.

whakangungu e kore e mimiti rawa. Ko te waiaro, ko te hā hei whakarite o ia taumata ka here ko te whakapono ki ngā tohutohu i tukua mai e ngā tūpuna.

Inā anō te kōrero a Te Rangihau e kōrero ana ia mo Tūhoe:

E kite nei tātau Tūhoe ko tātau i kaha nei ki te mau ki tō tātau reo me ngā tikanga, he aha i pēnei ai? Me tiki atu e au he tauira i tērā rau tau. Ka whakaeke mai te Pākehā ka kite i te momona o tātau whenua, ka huri ki te āki mai kia tukua aua whenua, aua rawa whenua i te mea kāre noa i te whakamahia e tātau, e ai ki tā te Pākehā titiro. Tuarua ka whakaeke mai hoki ngā momo mate urutā, ngā whakaparahako, mea rawa ake kua huri kē anō tātau ki te whiu, ki te ngau i a tātau ano: kāre i a tātau te tika me te pono. He wā anō i kona e iri ai a tātau mahi kikino ki a tātau anō. Engari ko tāku e kī ake nei arā kē te hē e whakaeke mai rā. He wā anō hoki ka noho ko ngā momona o tātau whenua, me a tātau rawa hei whakaū i a rātau mā. Ka puea ake nei te hunga poropiti i te mea kua kite rātau i roto i te tuhituhi o te Kawenata Tawhito e whakawhiua ana te hunga Īharaira, e Īhipa kātahi kā tere pipiwhakao o rātau hinengaro ki te kite ko tāua tēnā ko te Māori e whakawhiua nei, ko tāua tēnā ko Tūhoe e whakawhiua nei. Ka pokia mai tātau e te raruraru, ka arā ake nei te hunga poropiti. Kua haere wairangi noa tātau, kua whakaparahakotia tātau, kua tāmia tātau. Ko o tātau whenua rā te whakautu. Ko ēnei mea katoa i tau ki a tātau, mea rawa ake kua whakatūpāpakutia tātau. Ka puta nei te kōrero a Te Kooti: ‘Tūhoe kaua e tukua a koutou tamariki ki ngā kura Pākehā, me mātua tuku mai ki taku kura i te tuatahi.’⁴⁰

Ko tāku me whai atu te tikanga o tēnei kōrero e pēnei ana ko te tīmatatanga o te *hua* wānanga mo Tūhoe, mōku anō hoki mo Te Arawa kei roto anō i a koe, kei roto i tō whare kei ngā taumata e kōrero nei e Te Rangihau. Kia mutu te poipoi i aua taumata ki raro i to tuanui, kātahi ka tuku ai te tamaiti, te mokopuna ki te ao whānui hei mau i te reo ki tērā ao e āhuru mai rā. Kā, roa hoki a Te Rangihau e kōrero haere ana ka puta anō i a ia ana whakaaro e tau pēnei ana:

⁴⁰ Ibid, He kōrero anō nā Te Rangihau.

Tūhoe ko te anga, ko te ao, ko te rangi to tātau whare huinga nē! Ki te ngānau tātau i a tātau anō, he aha te pai o tēnā, ki te mahue i a tātau te wāhi i tapahia ai tō pito kua haukotia tātau e ngā hau kokoti o ēnei rā. Ko tāku e kī pēnei ana, whāia te matū o te kōrero whakaari, whakapepeha a Te Kooti Ārikirangi Te Tūruki, whakaakohia a koutou tamariki ki roto i a koutou anō. Akohia tō tamaiti i runga ake i a koe e ako ana i a koe. Kaua e whakawehia ki to reo, kaua e whakawehia ki te reo e ahu mai nei i o tīpuna, kaua e wehi ki to reo hei tāhu kōrero ki te ao e kanapa mai nei. I kōrero rā au nē! ‘Ko te rangi ko te ao hei whare huinga mo ngā iwi katoa’ Ko ngā poupou, ko ngā taketake, ko te tuku matū o te pō, o te ao ko te reo e rongo mai nei koutou. He aha au e kōrero pēnei ai? E te rangatahi koutou e nohonoho nei whakarongo mai.

Mē kī ko au o tātau kua horapa ki ngā tōpito o te motu, o te ao. I taea ai e au ēnei haere i te mea i mau ki ahau ngā tohutohu a aku mātua, aku karawa o Ruatāhuna, o Waikaremoana. Waiho nei ngā tau ka haere au ki Te Whanganui-ā-tara ka haere mai aku karawa ka haria au ki te wai i Pitoone ka iriirihia au. Ka whakarongo atu au ki ngā takutaku karakia a ērā o aku koroua a Meimei rāua ko Tiaki o Waikaremoana. Pēnei ana a rāua karakia:

“Whakatōnia tou wairua tapu ki tēnei o āu ponona, e haere nei i runga i āu tohutohu, i runga i āu whakarite katoa, mā mātau te tangata i tēnei ao, i puta ai te kōrero i roto i te tuhituhi ko te reo e ahu mai nei i a koe hei reo kōrero mo mātau puta noa. Kaua e tukua kia ngaro, kia memeha noa. Waiho iho hei manawapā, hei whakahīkoi, hei whakakaha i tōna ngākau e to mātau kaiwhakaora”.

Ko taku whakaaro ake ki ngā takutaku nei e pēnei ana, e matakū ana ngā koroua nei kei tukua e au taku reo kātahi ka huri he reo kē. No reira kei ngā rangatahi manaakitia to koutou reo nē! Nā, me tiki atu e au ko tērā kōrero e takoto rā ki roto i te Tiriti o Waitangi. I whakakaupapatia i roto i Tiriti kia aro kahatia te rangatiratanga o a tātau taonga. Ko tētahi o aua taonga nei ko tō

tātau reo rangatira. Tūhoe me pēhea manaaki ai e tātau to tātau whare kōrero kia kore ai e papahoro ki raro. Me here tūmatanui ki te reo i ahu mai i o koutou tūpuna koia tēnā ko te poupou kawē i āu i roto i ngā kōpikopiko ki konei, ki te motu, ki te ao whānui. Ko te reo o Tūhoe hei kawa mo tō whare, hei tāhu whakarere i te whakaaro.

Me pēhea manaaki ai e koe taua whare ne! Me tiki atu ko te reo takapau nui o roto i ngā kōrero a o tūpuna mai i tēnā whakatūpuranga, i tēnā whakatūpuranga hei ūpoko kōrero matarae māu. Koia tēnā ko te rangatiratanga e kōrerotia nei ki roto i te Tiriti o Waitangi. Ahakoa kāre, ki taku mohio, kāre a Tūhoe i haina i te Tiriti engari i te whānui rawa o ngā kōrero kei roto i te Tiriti ka uru atu tātau a Tūhoe ki aua tohutohu nei. Tuarua ahakoa ki te tīkina ngā kōrero ki ngā rangi tūhāhā rānō, tīmatatia ki roto i tō whare pērā i te tīmata a o mātua i a koe i roto i tō whare kātahi ka puta whakawaho haere ai. Kei kona ka tāpiri mai ngā kunenga kōrero a tēnā, ā tēnā ki a koe. Inā te kōrero a Te Kooti nē! I titoa ai tēnei waiata e tangi ana mo tana hiahia ki te hoki atu ki tana kāinga tipu. Ka kōrerohia e ia ngā maukino o taua wā ki a ia. Ko te reo e kare mā o roto i te waiata te reo i hahua ake e ia hei tūranga awatea mōna. Whāia taua tauira, manakotia no te mea kei reira e whakaata mai ana ngā kōrero hei papa whakaaro mo te ngākau hei ō i a koe mo āpōpō, kāti ake!

Ko te kaupapa e whakatakotoria nei e au ngā kōrero a Te Rangihau ko te pūtake whakatere i te whatu o tēnei tuhinga roa me tēnei ūpoko kōrero. I puta ai tana kōrero whakatūhia tō whare i mua i tō whakatū i tō tētehi atu koia tēnei ko tana kaupapa. He kaupapa hoki tēnei kāre i tawhiti atu i ngā whakaaro o Te Arawa. Whāia e noho rā a Te Rangihau rāua ko tana wahine a Wenarata me a rāua tamariki ki Ōhinemutu i a ia mahi ana hei āpiha mo te tari Māori ahurea o Waiariki. Ka rongo au i ēnei kōrero āna.

He taonga te reo o ngā mātua

Ka kōrero nei au mo te reo me whai tonu atu au te reo o ēnei kōeke anei rātau i noho tahi ai mātau ko te Hamu Mitiere, Tūtewharerimu Mōrehu, Manu Mōrehu, Te Paramena Ngataiawhio,

Te Mata Mōrehu, Te Rangihotoke Hunuhunu, Tenga Rangitauira, Te Inia Ruri, Te Poihipi Paora, Tete Waaka, Teiwi Waaka, Kelly Hawira, Akapita Whata, Te Whai Tahuriorangi, Mihi Kennedy, Ema Williams, Te Ratoru Patikura, Huhana Eru, Kā Kingi, Pare Wiremu, Te Matangi Whiti, Timi Whiti, Tata Williams, Rota Taiatini, Ahipene Maaka, Hapi Winiata, me Te Irirangi Tahuriōrangi. Kei whea mai i ēnei mo te hōhonu o te reo Te Arawa.

Koia ēnei tāngata o Te Arawa hei whakatūpu i taku whare kōrero, taku whare whakaheke kōrero ko o mātua e mau ai te mauri ora whakawhirinaki kōrero. Ko tēnei te iho, hei whakatairanga i te reo ki roto i te tangata i ora ai te pōkeka ki roto i ahau. Kotahi tonu te taumata kōrero kei tētehi, kotahi tonu te taumata kōrero kei tētehi. He puna e pupuke tonu nei, he puna mauri he parirau e hīkina ai te mata ki te rangatiratanga o te whakaaro. Tū ana he whakaaro, whai muri tonu iho ko te kupu, ka whakatinana ka puta te rongo. He aha taua rongo? Ko taua rongo ko te whakamahi i te mōhio o tāua o Te Arawa hei matapae mo ngā mea e taea ai, mo ngā mea e oti ai. Ka pūruahia he kaupapa, ka oti tika, ka whai kiko. E taurite ana ngā whakaaro, ngā kōrero ki te topa, ki te āniu, ki te rere a te tērā manu te kārearea, tēra kaahu rangatira e topa ai ki runga o Ngongotaha maunga. Ko te anga ka whangaitia mai ki te whare nei he rite tonu ki te pua o te rākau pohutukawa te āhua. Ahakoa ngā kaupapa i roto i te rā, i te ata, i te pō ko te reo te tino matū whakakōhiko i te whānau.

Ka puta ngā tohutohu a aku kōeke, ā rātau tohutohu, ngā whakapepeha ka whakaritea to rātau reo tangi mai, ānō nei nōu ake taua reo. Ko ngā kōrero, ko ngā whakaaro ka puta he kākano, tae rawa te ngarue ki te ngākau. Kāre he kōrero wehi i tukua, kāre he kōrero whakaparahako i tukua, engari i tukua te kupu tohutohu, te kupu whakatītina. Ko te kākaho i hohou, he kākaho whakaaio whakaaro. I ētehi wāhi anō ka noho mai rātau hei ārai atu i te whakatangatanga mai o te papatupu whakaaro mai i te ao hurihuri. Me kī he taha rua rā tēnei. He taha whakapono ki te wairua o te ao Māori, he taha whakapono ki te wairua o te reo. Kei kona hoki ka whakautua ngā whakapae, ngā whakahē, ngā taurima mai. Nā reira ka taea te kī ko te reo mai i o mātua hei ara ki te pai, hei ara tiki atu i te wāhi māmā hei whakakaha, whakapakari i te hinengaro.

Waiho tonu rā te reo mai i ngā mātua hei whakakoi i tō hei, i tō ate. Kei roto hoki i ngā kōrero mai i roto i te reo ka tāria nei te wā, kāre hoki e mihi kei kona he kōrero e hikitia ai e te ngutu hei

hahani noa i te kaupapa wero, whakapōrearea o te ao huihūi a ngā mātua tūpuna kia tū ai. E kore rawa e hinga mehe kei kona aua kōeke pērā i ngā mea i pakeke mai au ki roto i a rātau. Me kī rā he mātua pakari ēnei, he māia ki te takahi i ngā hau āwhiowhio, i ngā hau tapu e pēhi mai nei e tuki mai nei i roto i te ao hurihuri. Ahakoa anō ngā whiu, te rere o te kōrero i waho atu i tō kāinga ka reia tonu te ao o ngā mātua nei. Pēnei anō hoki te kōrero i tukua mai ai e rātau i roto i tēnei karakia. Ko ta rātau e kī ana, e kī pēnei ana ko te reo tonu tēnā o Io Matua te kore. Anei tēnei karakia:

He reo nō Io i rangona whitikia te moana, whiti ki te moana tērā te whenua kua tohia mo koutou kei te uru o te Tonga. Ko Io taketake hei whetu mo te pō, ko Tangaroa hei ārahi mai i runga o te Moana-nui-ā-Kiwa Hōea! Hōea! Hōea! Rā ngā waka.⁴¹

Ko te reo e kōrerotia nei ko te reo i takea mai i tērā atu tiketike, te whare whakaū kōrero o tātau tūpuna i whakatūpuhia ai, i whakaoratia te reo. Koia tēnā ko te tauira he whakaraupapa whakaar kia kore ai te tangata e momotu ki tawhiti. Ko te whakawhirinaki ko te ora o te reo, ko te riro mā te reo hei waihanga he huarahi, hei titiro whakamua koia te rangahau. Kāre tonu au e mahara ake ki te taumaha o te whiu, a te kupu hei whakaiti i te tamaiti engari he reo tohutohu. Hīkaka tonu te haere o te hinengaro o te ngākau i te mea ko ngā uarā he mea āta tuku hei mauri ora. Kua kitea te rongo o te reo, te maioha o te reo ki roto i te whare a ka puta nei ko te pōkeka tōna kākahu. Ko te wairua whakaū i te reo ko te wairua whakamomori kia kore e noho tahanga noa i tōna wā.

Me tiki atu e au tēnei tauira i tēnei kuia o roto i a Tūhoe me Ngāti Porou i tuhia ai i roto i tana waiata ‘*Waiata murimuri aroha*’. He tino mōhio au ki tēnei kuia a Kōhine Whakarua Pōnika e noho ana ia ki Tūrangi. No reira hoki taku hoa rangatira a Grace Ritohou Malcolm inā moe nei māua. Haunga e mōhio whānuitia ana a Kōhine Pōnika i tōna wā, he tohunga rawa ki te tito waiata tawhito, waiata ā-ringa, kōrero paki, mōteatea ā-kōrero. He maha ngā waiata i titoa e ia. E mahara ana au i tana kōrero mo tēnei o ana waiata.

⁴¹ Nā Te Rangihau i kōrero ki ahau ki Tamatekapua marae 1983.

I tuhia e au tēnei waiata i te tau 1967. I taua tau kua hūnuku māua ko taku koroua ki Aratiatia noho ai, muri tonu iho ka hūnuku anō ki Tūrangi. I taua rangi nei i mua au i to māua kāinga e tau ana, ko te moana o Taupō-nui-ā-Tia, maheni tonu te āhua e whakaara mai ana i mua i au, kāti kua whakaahiahi haere. Ka pā mai te aroha mo taku matua a Te Wharetini Rangi me taku whāea a Rotu kua riro nei rāua tahi ki te ringa kaha o aituā. Ka popo aku whakaaro, ka mapu te manawa, ka mokemoke au. Ka whakaekea au e te anipā mo aku mātua, te reo me te wā kāinga, mo rāua e tau ana ki taku ngākau. Ka mahara ake au ki a rāua tohutohu nui, mahana hoki.

Inā te waiata a Kōhine Pōnika:

Ka kōrikori ake i raro rā i te āta o Tongariro maunga
 Ka tū au ka wawata, ko wai rā taku iwi?
 Ko wai rā taku ihi, taku wana, taku tū?
 Ka hoki ngā mahara, ki te pane o Pūtauaki
 5 Kei tua ko te papa e arohatia nei e
 Hei tohu i taku tūrangawaewae
 Taku noho mauri tau e,
 Kā rite ki te rimu teretere i te moana
 Kā pari i te ākau, te moana i Taupō
 10 Tākiri ko te ata, mau mai ko ahau
 e tuohu noa ana e,
 Ka aupaki kau ake, ki te ārai uhi mai
 Kei tua ko koutou, e kui mā, e koro mā,
 Ē hika mā, e tama e,
 15 Kā huri ka titiro ki te ao whai muri e
He oha nā te whāea
 E tipu te whakareanga nei, e tipu ē
 Nāku rā koe i rauhi, i here ki taku pito
 Nāku anō koe, i pēhi rutu ake
 I maunu mai ai tō matihe!
 Tihe mauri ora!
 I nganga ai tō waha areare

Ki te ao mārama e.⁴²

He maha ngā tohutohu kei roto i tēnei o ana waiata. E tino mārama ana au ki ngā kāinga katoa e kōrerotia nei ki roto i tēnei waiata. Ko te puna whakatōtō o te oriori tonu tōna ritenga. E whakaputa ana ngā tini āhuatanga o te wā e noho, e whakatutuki nei e whakaatu nei i te taonga i waiho iho e o tātau tūpuna. Me kī pēnei, he taonga-te-whiwhia, he taonga-te-rawea, he taonga te reo o mātua hei mauri whakakaha i te hinengaro o te tamaiti, o ngā uri whakaheke kei te tupu ake. Tirohia a rārangi 3-7 ki te whitu o te waiata a Kōhine Pōnika.

Ko tēnei waiata i tuhia e ia mo ōna mātua, tana māmā me tana pāpā hei whakatūpato i tana haere ki roto i te kōraha o tēnei ao hurihuri, kia kore ai e uru ki ngā whakawai o te wā. He mea hanga ēnei kupu i roto i te whakaaro mo te taha kikokiko hei tauira orange i ngā rā e tū mai nei. I tīkina atu ngā āhuatanga o taua ao, ka wānanga, ka hanga haere ngā kupu e hāngai ana ki te ata mai o te ao. Mā tēnei o ngā waiata a Kōhine Pōnika i piki ai te ora o tana ngākau mokemoke. He tauira nui tonu hoki ēnei ki a tāua te Māori mā te waiata e kanapa te kaupapa i waenganui i a tātau, ka mau ai ngā tohutohu a māmā, ā, pāpā i roto i to whare. E puare ai te tatau whakaaro tuatahi ki te rau whakaaro e pae mai ana.

E tipu ai te wānanga o te pōkeka

Mehe kei roto te reo i te whare, rokohanga atu tōna rango ki ngā wahi katoa hei whare whakawhanaunga i ngā tāngata e noho rā i roto i taua whare hei tohu ahurea i a tātau katoa ki ngā taonga tuku iho a o tātau tūpuna, tae atu ki ngā kōrero mo ēnei rā. Ko te reo Māori tō tātau whare pupuri kōrero e rango nui ai te mauri o ngā mahi a ngā tūpuna me ngā kaupapa maha e whakaara mai nei tōna kanohi. Ko te aronga tēnei he whakapūmau, me hāpai, mei kore noa e puta ēnei taha rerehua. Ko te taumata o te tangata, ahakoa ko wai, ko tōna reo ake me te rere o te reo ki roto i tōna whare pōkeka ka whakaaratia ake te pae tika, te pae āta whakamātara hinengaro. Ko te reo kei roto i te pōkeka hei whakaara mai i ngā rongo e tōpū nei ki te uru o te whakaaro, ki te uru o te tangata hei whakatū hei kawē i ana titiro ki ngā āhuatanga e kawea ai te whakaaro whakapakari tangata. Ko te āhua hoki o te pōkeka e taea te whakarite te whakaari tana

⁴² Black, T., 1989, *He koha ki ngā o tātau tūpuna*, Massey University, Palmerston North, whārangi 34.

o te whakaaro. Kei konei ka tupu te toi tangata. I whakaritea ai tēnei āhuatanga e tupu ai ngā kaupapa i ngā toi whakaaro whakaora. Otirā mā te reo o roto i te pōkeka e kawea te toi whakaari i heke mai i ngā kōeke kua whakaingoatia nei mua ake nei.

Ko ngā whakaari ka whakaputa ko te āhua o te whaikōrero, ko te karakia, ko ngā pātere ko te kōrero pūrākau, ko te pakiwaitara, ko te kōrero paki, ko te mahi ngahau, ko te whakataukākī, ko te manaaki tētehi i tētehi, me ngā kōrero mo ngā whakapapa. Ko wai mā ngā uri tata? Koia nei hoki te kaupapa o te karakia i tukua ai ki o tātau tūpuna whare. Ko au e kī ana, te kaha o tātau ki te manaaki i o tātau tūpuna whare me pērā anō te manaaki i o tātau whare noho. Ko te whare e nohoia ana i te rā i te mea kei kona te mātāpuna o te whakaaro kia noho pai ai te rangi o te kōrero, te rangi o te whakaaro. Tēnā titiro i tēnei karakia mo o tātau tūpuna whare. Ko au e kī ana kua tae tēnei i te wā kia pēnei anō tā tātau manaaki i o tātau whare noho pērā anō i ngā tūpuna whare. Nui atu ngā tohutohu kei roto i te pōkeka hei tauira mo tāua ake whare kōrero. Anei tēnei pōkeka:

Ē Tama atua e!

Uta utaina koutou ko to pukaikahurangi,

Ē maha ngā iwi ki te rangi hei tangi mai.

Ka ea to mate rā.

5 Ko te ata kī hoki au a te tangata.

Hai aha te mano te parakau.

Ka pa tāu ko te whakapaea.

Ko te rongu ka haere ki ngā whenua.

Tēnā nui o Tāne whakahoki rau.

10 Nou te toa ki a hira; e kīia atu whakawahine atu.

Ko tōu moenga anō tēnā. Puta noa te whana i a Te Apaapa.

Na te mea koe i rapoia ki te ringa

Ka puta to iho tuku atu ki te wero kōhuki mai.

Te piri te tokorua i taru ai.

I tīkina atu ai tēnei pōkeka hei kupu tūhono ki te whenua ki te o te wao-nui-ā-Tāne ki to whare kōrero. Ka hanga te whare wānanga e ngā tūpuna hei ako i ngā hīanga o te o te hua wānanga.

Ko te whakarite ki te rangi tētehi mahi, ko te whakarongo ki te hau tētehi mahi. I konei ka toko te whakaaro e tū-ā-uru ana ka *hua* nei te whakaaro ko to pōkeka to whare, he whare huinga mo te tangata, mo te whānau, manaakitia!

Kei whea mai tātau te iwi i roto i ēnei titiro? E tapu ai ngā kupu a o tātau mātua tūpuna e mihi nei ki ēnei taonga ānō nei he kāinga noho pupuri kōrero, hei whare tuatahi, hei whakangau i a tātau ki te paepae o te reo Māori me te ora o te hinengaro. Mēnā e hohou ana te rongo o to whare pōkeka ki roto i a koe, pai ana te tiki atu i aua tikanga hei whakanoho kōrero mo tōu ake akoako i aua taonga. Ko te raruraru e kite nei au he kaha ake tā tātau kawē i te kaupapa o te tūpuna whare, tērā i te kawē anō i te whare kōrero o te pōkeka. Ko te oranga o to tātau reo, ko te rite ki te mātāpuna noho ai ngā manu a Tāne ki runga i te rākau tū ā-uru ko tōna whare kōrero tēnā. No reira ko te whare hei kōrero ma tātau i roto i ngā tau nei ko ngā tino tikanga o tēnei tuhinga roa kairangi ko te whare kōrero o te pōkeka. Tōna tikanga kē hoki ko te pōkeka he rite ki te tōtara he mākohe, he wāhi whakatū i te ihi me te wehi hei noho, hei whakapakeke whakaaro e mau ai ngā uarā.

Kia ngarue to tātau reo ki roto i a tātau me te pōkeka, ka hōia nei ki runga i te whareua te matamata ārero, te reo kōi, te reo hīkaka o tēnā tangata, o tēnā pakeke ki te whakaterere i te whatu o te reo ki roto i te whare whakaū kōrero o te tangata e mau ai te pōkeka. Ko au e kī ana ki te tūpu te reo, te manaaki ki roto i te whare, koia tēnā ko te toki matatū, pērā anō i te toki i tokia rā e Tāne, hei whakatinana i te wehenga i ōna mātua. He aha rā i tukua ai ēnei momo pōkeka, karakia ki roto i te tūpuna whare. Ko tōna whakaaro ia ko te whakauru atu i te wairua o Tāne. Ko taua wairua, ko te rākau tonu, ko taua wairua anō rā ma te reo rangatira hei whakarewa i a ia kia hira ngā whakatakotoranga e amo whakamua ai te hunga kei roto i te whare o te pōkeka i te ao pō, pō ao. Tēnā tonu e mau ai te mauri, ko tōna hiringa mā te reo e kawē.

Ko te puna tēnei kia āta tirohia te wairua o ngā pōkeka nei hei amo i te reo, kia whakatūria he ariā matua ki te whakapakari hei kura whakangungu tuatahi ki roto i te whare o te whānau. Kei ngā kaho matapū o te pōkeka te tīmatatanga o te kōrero, kei ngā paetara o te whare te whakawahi o te wairua, i kona ka tākina ko te pou mua ko te pou roto, ko te pou muri, ko te pou te wharau hei apa i ngā whakaaro. Koinēi tonu rā te tikanga kia tupu ai te hinengaro me onā wheuri katoa

hei whakaāhuru i ngā kōrero i ngā tapu o te pōkeka. He karakia whakahau ēnei momo taonga ma te hunga kua taka ki te waimeha o te whakaaro, ki te anuheha o te ngākau, ki te ngoikore o te titiro. Mehe kei roto i a koe ēnei taonga kei te whakaooho koe i te tangata kia titiro ki a ia anō, kia titiro ki ōna tātai whakaaro, ōna āhuatanga i homai, i waiho iho e ngā mātua e ngā tupuna te tātaki o te kōrero o aua momo pōkeka. Kua whai wāhi te whakatakoto kōrero mo te kaha o te pōkeka ki te waihanga te whare hei whakaū i te hinengaro kia tupu ai te rongo. Ko te wairua tonu tēnā i whakatōtia nei ki ahau mai i ahau e tamariki ana. Ka taka nei te wā ka kōrero te hunga kōeke ka kōhiti mai ngā whakaaro i roto i a āhau ko te pōkeka te whakautu.

Koinei te tūmatanui i pakeke mai ai mātau i roto i o mātau mātua, to rāua tahi whakapono aku mātua, he mana, he mauri, he taituarā to reo hei whakapakeke i a koe ki roto i rārangi kōrero o te pōkeka. Otirā hei whakaatu i a koe me o uarā maioha ki te tangata, ki te ao whānui e whākana mai rā. I kākahuria te kupu Māori ki roto i te pōkeka, i kākahuria hoki te kupu Māori ka tupu te hihiri, ka tupu te mahara, ka tupu te wānanga, ka tupu te hua wānanga rahi, te wānanga iti, ka tupu te harakoa o te ngākau ki ngā whakapaipai o te ao whānui ki roto i te reo Māori ki roto i te kaupapa o te pōkeka.

I te mea ko tēnei te reo o to mātau kāinga ka tupu te hinengaro kapo kōrero. Ka kōrerotia rā te reo ki te kāinga koia tēnei te tūāpapa whakatakoto kōrero mo tēnei tuhinga roa kairangi. He aha rā au i kōrero pēnei ai? I kōrero pēnei ai au i te mea koia tēnei te tīmatanga o te akoranga mo te tamaiti, me te hua o tana wānanga. Ko te kāinga anō te pūtake tīmata mai o te hua wānanga. Ki te kore e taea i te kāinga, kei whea atu he wāhi hei whakaū i te reo? Ēhara i te mea no nāiane noa iho i nanaotia ai ēnei whakaaro, engari ko te kōrero mo ngā mahi a ngā tūpuna koinei te pūtake mai. Ko te whare o te whānau te whakaruruhau mo te reo, kia tū noa mai ko tēnei te anga ki roto i a tātau e whakaū nei i te reo, koia tēnā he wāhi pai, he wāhi nui hei tīmata. Pēnei tonu anō te reo i te rimurimu e mau nei ki te toka, he rite ki aku kamo, hei kake ki ngā pukepuke whakaaro, kia au ai aku whakaaro he reo mo aku tamariki, mokopuna.⁴³

Ko te wairua o te kōrero e whai atu ana i te kōrero a aku kōeke i whakatakototia ai e rātau a rātau kōrero mo te reo ki roto i te pōkeka. Ahakoa te kaha o te whiu mai o ngā ngaru o te moana ka mau tonu te rimurimu ki te toka o te pōkeka. Me pērā hoki tātau ki tō tātau reo ki roto i te whare.

⁴³ He kupu kōrero i tukua mai e Kōhine Pōnika, 1981, Tūrangi.

Ahakoia ngā whakawai, ngā whakameha, me mau tonu tātau pēnei i te rimurimu e mau nei ki te toka. Ko te whare kei a koe hei whakapuaki i ngā kaupapa a o tūpuna a te whānau hoki.

I runga o marae-ātea ka rangona ngā rārangi kōrero o te ao o te Māori. Koia wāhanga o te kawa o te marae hei pupuri i ngā kōrero hohonu o te hā o te hua wānanga Māori, whakawhānui i te hinengaro, whakawhanaunga ki ngā uri, whiriwhiri i ngā kaupapa. Ko te kaupapa ia o te marae he whakatinana, he pupuri i ngā kōrero a te iwi mai anō i ngā tūpuna, he wāhi hei wānanga tahi i ngā kaupapa o ēnei rā. Nō reira me whakatūpu me whakapakari kia mōhio pai ai tātau ki ngā tikanga ngā kōrero o tātau marae hei huarahi whakapakari i to tātau reo rangatira. Ko te tūpuna whare rā hoki ka huaina ki tētehi tūpuna rongonui kia noho tonu ai ngā kōrero a taua tūpuna ki roto i ngā mahi a te iwi, a te hapū hoki. Anei ēnei rārangi kōrero nāku ake i hanga e whai wāhi ai te pōkeka ki te kawa o tātau marae, tūpuna whare o Te Arawa. Kia mahara e mau ai te mauri o te pōkeka koia tēnei te wāhi hei whakatinana, hei whakaoho i te ihoiho, i te mauri o te pōkeka:

- ko te tūpuna whare te papa oru hei whakaatu i te reo whakaataata o te kupu hīrangi o te pōkeka;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka te kupu tawhito hei whakahoki mahara;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka te wāhi hei whakarongo ki te tangi mai o te reo o rātau mā;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka hei waka hoe i o whakaaro ki ngā rārangi kōrero o ngā kohinga, putunga mātauranga o te iwi;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka ka whai wāhi ki tēnā whakatupuranga ki tēnā whakatupuranga;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka hei whakaohoo i a koe hei hono atu i a koe ki tētehi atu kaupapa, tātai kōrero e mārāma ai koe nōhea koe;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka te wāhi hei tangi ki o tātau mate;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka te wāhi hei whakaohoo i te mauri o te whānau, hapū, me te iwi;
- ko te tūpuna whare me te pōkeka te whare wānanga tiketike, whare whakawhanaunga o te iwi e hua ai te wānanga ātaahua ki ngā kōrero tuku iho, mātauranga hōmiromiro;

Inā tēnei whakataukī:

Tangata i akona ki te marae, tūnga ki te marae, tau ana⁴⁴

Anei te tuhituhi a Ranginui Walker hei whakaara ake i ngā kōrero kei runga ake nei:

Ko te marae kei te mau pūmau ki te ahurea, wairua Māori. Ka hoki ake nei te pūtake o te marae ki ngā uri o Te moana-nui-ā-Kiwa. Ko te marae ināianei te kāinga, te puna āhuru i ngā kōrero tuku iho, i ngā rārangi kōrero a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi. Ko te wairua o te marae te tuakiri e mau ai te tūrangawaewae, hei kanohi atu ki ngā kaupapa maha e whakaara mai nei. Koia tēnei ko te here, he taharua a Aotearoa.⁴⁵

Ko te pūtake o tēnei ūpoko he whakarauhi mai i ngā rārangi kōrero a ngā kōeke o Te Arawa me te whakahāngai tana ki ngā kaupapa o te wānanga o te momo rangahau a tāua a Te Arawa. Ko te reo ka toro tonu atu ki te tauira i whakatakototia e Te Rangihau ‘Hokia ki o maunga kia pūrea koe e ngā hau o Tāwhirimātea’ Ko te wairua hoki o tana kōrero tāku e whai atu nei mo tēnei ūpoko tuawhiti me te whakahoki mai anō i te pōkeka ki ngā taumata kohinga kōrero rangahau o te marae ka tika te pae wānanga o te *hua o te pōkeka*. Kāti ake!

⁴⁴ Ibid, p. 7

⁴⁵ King, M., op. cit. p. 25.

ŪPOKO TUAWARU

Kupu Whakakopa

Ko te wairua o te ao Māori

Kia whakaarohia ngā take kōrero mo te pōkeka kua tuhia ki roto i te tuhinga kairangi nei, he nui tonu. Koia rā te mahi a te pōkeka he whakatakoto kaupapa rapu i ngā tikanga o ngā kōrero hei whakatinana i aua kaupapa kōrero tuku iho i ngā whakarite mana whenua, mana tūpuna o Te Arawa me ngā pokapū o ia rohe o Te Arawa i puta ai aua momo kōrero. Me whakaae kā tika he mana kōrero tōnui te pōkeka, he puna mātāi kaitiaki kei roto i ngā kupu o te wānanga pōkeka. I ēnei rā nei ka kīia he mātauranga, engari ki ahau he wānanga tuku iho, ā, e whaimana ana a Te Arawa ki te whakaatu, ki te tiaki, ki te whakatinana i ngā tikanga o te pōkeka hāngai ki te kawa o ngā marae o Te Arawa. Inā rā me whakaae au e whaimana ana a Te Arawa ki te waihanga i tēnei momo wānanga o te pōkeka i takea mai i ngā tikanga o mua rawa. Me mahara hoki ma to matatau ki te reo Māori e taea ai te tiaki, te whakaatu i ngā mana tikanga o te pōkeka, mana whakairo kōrero ki roto i te hinengaro e mau ai te wānanga ka tika!

Kua puta ngā kōrero mo ngā ritenga, ngā kōrero tuku iho, ngā kaupapa e whakapono ana e kite ai te kaituhi o te pōkeka i ngā whakaaro taketake o ngā huanga kōrero i pā ki a Te Arawa. Ka pā mai hoki i aua pōkeka ngā ingoa nunui o roto o ngā tau e tohu ana i ngā wāhi nui i takahia e ngā tūpuna, ki a rātau mahi, auhi atu hoki ki ngā here ki te whenua tapu. Ēhara i te mea kei konei katoa ngā kōrero mo te āhua o te rerenga whakaaro o te pōkeka. Engari ko tāku kei hea mai i ēnei kōrero i kohia nei. Ko tēnei mea hoki ko te pōkeka e kitea ana i ngā tangihanga, i ngā hui nunui a Te Arawa. Kei konei ka kitea te āhua o te tū ki te hari i te pōkeka pēnei anō i te haka nei, mo te whiu o ngā ringa me te pīkarikari o ngā waewae, mo te ūmere o te reo ki te kawae i te pōkeka, mo te hunga taki i te pōkeka e pīoioi ana te tinana hāngai ki tā te kaitito i hanga ai ia i te taonga nei.

E kī ake ana kā nui ngā here o te pōkeka ki roto i tēnei tuhinga kōrero, engari ko te mea nui ko te taonga whakaora wānanga o te pōkeka o ngā kōrero o nehe e riro nei māna ma te pōkeka hei pāoho atu ki ngā rohe, ngā whakaro o te hinengaro o te iwi e tū māro ana ki te whakatau manuhiri. Arā, ko te tohunga rawa o te whakatakoto i ngā kupu ki roto i te reo Māori me tō

mōhio ki ngā kōrero mo taua pōkeka e whakamahia atu rā. Kia mōhio ai, i roto i te ao katoa, e kore e taea e tētehi atu reo korero te kawe i te pōkeka kia eke ki runga i tōna pai me tōna āhuareka i tua atu i to matatau ki te hohonu o te reo Māori i tuhia ai ēnei pōkeka, me to mōhio ki te whakawana mai i ngā kōrero tuku iho. Koia te kaupapa o te pōleka. Mā te wana, me te wairua, me te ora o te hā o tō reo Māori tonu e puta ai ngā whakahīhī akoranga rangatira ātaahua o te iwi. Kia kaha te titiro i ngā kupu o te pōkeka, whakaaro hohonu kei kona ka kitea te wairua o tāku e kōrero nei. Hāunga me matatau ki te reo hohonu ka tika e kitea ai te hauora māramatanga o te reo. Kā pai tonu ki te whakahua i te kōrero a Hōhua Tūtengaehe⁴⁶ e kī ana a Hōhua:

Ko te reo te wairua o te iwi Māori, i te mea ko te hā ko te hauora tēnā. Kā kore he hauora, kā mate te tangata.

He aha tēnei wairua e kōrero nei a Hōhua Tutangāehe? Ki taku whakaaro kei te whai atu a Hōhepa i te āhua o te tapu o ngā mahi a ngā tūpuna. Kei te reo ngā tohu o te wairua onamata, te wairua ka taea nei te kawe mehemea e mau ana te reo o tātau tūpuna. A rātau kupu wānanga i tupu mai hoki i roto i ngā mahi a te tangata i to rātau nei wā. He papa kāinga pupuri i te mauri ēnei kōrero katoa kei roto i a rātau mahi. He mauri whakaora e kore e taea te whāwhā atu mehemea kāre i a koe te hā o te matatau ki te reo Māori. Ko tā rātau i rongo ai i kōrerotia ai i mau ai te piripono atu ki te whenua. Kei roto i ngā karakia tawhito e mau ana te waiora o aua mahi. Inā rā ka tika tēnei kōrero a Hōhua ki taku titiro ki te āhua o te pōkeka. Kia mārama hoki tātau i waihangatia mai te pōkeka i runga i te maringi o te toto i te mārama o te whakanoho kōrero. I konei ka whakahua i ngā ingoa tapu, ngā ingoa nunui tae atu ki ngā whakataunga kōrero e tupu ai te mauri o te pōkeka kia whakamahi ki runga i te marae. Koia ki ahau tā Hōhua kōrero ko te reo te wairua o te iwi Māori.

Ka tirohia nei e tātau ahakoa a tātau tikanga ki runga i te marae; arā ko tērā ko te pōwhiri ki runga te marae, ko te mutunga iho o te mahi ko te pāoho o te reo inā rā kua tapu te marae; i taua wā o te pōwhiri ka tika kua noho tapu te marae. Koia anō ki ahau tā Hōhua kōrero. Kei konei ma te reo Māori anake me te wana, me te wairua o taua reo, hāngai tonu ki te whakaputa i te āhua o te pōkeka e āta rongo ai te ihi me te wana o te pōkeka e whakarewa ana, e whakatautautia

⁴⁶ Rewi, P. 2010. *Whaikōrero The World of Māori Oratory*. Auckland University Press. Auckland. Whārangi 171.

mai ana. E rongō ai tātau kei konei te reo mataamua o te pōkeka. Ko te mea nui, ko te hā o te momo reo kei runga i te marae e noho ana ka whakamahi nei te pōkeka. I āu e tamariki ana mā te reo Māori anō ka kitea te mana, te wairua me te tau o te tū a te koroua me te kuia Māori ki te haka i runga i te marae. E tū kau ana aua kuia, koroua ki te hāpai i te pōkeka, kua kitea te whakakori o te tinana, nāna ko ngā waewae e hūpeke ana, ko ngā ringa rānei e rere ana, ko te māhunga rānei e rūrū kau ana. Ko ēnei ngā mahi katoa e mārama ai te horonuku o te kōrero i ngā tikanga o te pōkeka. Ae kua whakahua i ngā atua o te pō i whakatauiratia kei roto o ūpoko tuawhā, tuarima, i ngā tūpuna rānei i whakawhiti mai i te hekenga mai o ngā waka, i a rātau mahi hāpai i te iwi i taua wā, e kōrero ai kei roto i te pōkeka, mā te reo Māori rawa kātahi anō ka taea te whakamārama.

Anei tāku ‘ko te reo o te pōkeka te waka wairua o tātau mātua tūpuna e rere nei i te ao’ Kāre i tua atu i taua momo reo kawē tikanga. Kia mārama ki te āhua o te pōkeka me titiro mārika ki ngā kaitito o aua wā. Ko te nuinga a rātau tuhituhi, he tuhinga ā-waha me te āhua whakahāngai o te tito kia tau rāno ngā whakaaro, ana ko te pōkeka te whakaotinga. Ko te rau nui o ngā pōkeka o Te Arawa ko te tokomaha tonui tuhā e ngā kaitito i to rātau nei wā ko te reo ā-waha te taumata tuku i te kōrero. Kā tika he tūpuna wahine, tāne ngā kaitito. Ko te nuinga hoki o ngā kaitito wahine e tito ana mo te taha ki te aroha, te maioha, te apakura te tau o te ate mo te tangata kua riro. Ka rapua he kupu mai i te taiao hei whakaputa, whakapūpū i ngā whakaaro. Arā ka ākinga ake he tohu o te wairere, he tohu o ngā kapua, te rerenga tahi o ngā kapua i te rangi. Ko te whakamārama mo te pūtake i tuhi ai rātau hei hiki i te wairua o te pōkeka me ana kōrero ki mua i te aroaro o te tangata. Koia hoki tāku e kōrero ai i te āhua o tātau marae i nāianei. Ko tētahi āhuatanga e kitea ai ki roto i ngā tuhituhi a ngā kaitito nei me kōrero ka tika, ko te kaha o rātau ki te whakahau i te kupu o te riri, o te rerenga o te hanga o te kaupapa. I te mea hoki kei te rongō tahi te kaitito i te mamae, pouri, tūmanako e wehi ana ka tupu mai he kupu kōrero. Ko te ao hoki o te kaitito ko te kupu ā-waha, te koi o te hinengaro, me te mōhio rawa ki te ao i tupu mai ia e mau ai te kupu e whai hua ai ki te mau i ngā kōrero tuku iho. Ma te kukume mai i ēnei āhuatanga katoa o te taiao Māori i pā ki a Te Arawa ko te pōkeka te hua o te wānanga.

Ahakoā ēnei kōrero āku, kei kona anō ōna āwangawanga mo tō tātau reo Māori. Kia whāia ngā tuhituhinga a Mere White (Tū Mai. 1999. 40).

I te tau 1900, nuku atu i te 90% ngā tamariki Māori e haere ana ki te kura, ko te reo Māori te reo matua. No taua wā tonu i ngana ai kia turakihia te reo Māori; ahakoa, ko te whakataui i roto i ngā kura me waiho noa iho ki te taha.

E mōhio nei tātau, e haere ana o tātau kuia, koroua ki te kura i te rau tau ki muri nei, arā, mai i te 1900, he tau katoa rātau ki te kōrero i te reo. Koia nei pea te wā e kaha ana te haere o te pōkeka Engari ka tau mai te ture a te kāwanatanga o aua wā, kia mau ngā tamariki e taki kōrero Māori ana, kua wepuwepua ngā waewae e te māhita. Kā noho tēnei ture hei whakamataku, takahi i te wairua o aua tamariki Māori mo te kōrero i tōna reo i te kura. Mai tērā wā ki roto i ngā tau e kite ai tātau no te tau 1982 ra āno, kātahi anō te kāwanatanga, mai i ngā āki a te Māori, ā ngā iwi o te motu ka whakaae ki te whakatūtū Kōhanga Reo i runga anō i te nui o ngā āki a te iwi Māori kia takahuri i te ture. Nō te rā nei, kua huri, kua whakarerekē te ture, me te aha, kua tupu te reo Māori ki roto i ngā kura katoa, kura tuatahi, kura tuarua, tae atu ki ngā whare wānanga o te motu. Kei konei tonu kua ora te reo. Engari e kite nei au kei te kaha a Te Arawa whakatupuranga ki te whai atu ki te kōrero i to rātau reo. Hei tōna wā kua pātai rātau he aha tēnei mea te pōkeka? Nā koia te kaupapa o tēnei tuinga whakapae. Waiho rā, ko te noho pai tēnei o te reo puta noa i Aotearoa. Ko te matakū kē, kei waihotia te āhuatanga o te Kōhanga Reo nei hei kaupapa mo te reo Māori anake mo ake tonu atu; me te mea nei, kua ora to tātau reo, haere ake nei.

Ki te tipu te reo ka hua ake ko te pōkeka

He nui ngā taonga a Te Arawa ko te pōkeka tētēhi hei whāngai atu i te whakatupu i te reo o Te Arawa. Ko te mea pai tonu kia whakatupuria te reo ki roto i ngā kāinga o te whānau mo ngā hāpori kōrero ki roto o Te Arawa. Koinei te wāhi tuku i te reo me ngā tikanga i kōrero rā ahau i ā ūpoko toru i te tīmatatanga i tēnei tuinga roa. Kua kitea koinei te ora mo te whakaora i te reo ka haere mai hoki te hunga kua pakeke ki te āwhina. Kua hua noa atu te whakaaro, he pai kē kia noho iho tētēhi mea matatau ki te kōrero ki roto i te roopu e hoahoa katoa ana ka hari ake ai he pōkeka. Mā te noho hoki i roto i te roopu pēnei, kua rongō i te reo o te hunga matatau me tana whakatakoto haere i te kōrero ko te pōkeka hei tauira. Kua noho te mea e ako ana me te whai haere i ngā tohutohu a te hunga matatau ra rā, kia mōhio me pēhea te whakahua i te kōrero e pā ana ki te pōkeka. Kei roto i te roanga o te wā e whakamātau ana, kua taki kōrero katoa ngā akonga me te whakarongo atu ki a rātau anō e whakaputa kōrero ana. Kā mutu, no te mea e noho

hoahoa katoa ana te roopu me te kōrero i te reo, kua kore e matakū ki te kōrero Māori a muri atu; ahakoa kei waenganui tonu i a rātau rā, ā, kei hea noa atu rānei. Ko taku whakataū tonu ko te pōkeka te kāinga kōrero hei tīmata i te kōrero.

Ngā mahinga a ngā kōeke o mua

Arā ke te mahi he kohikohi i ēnei kōrero i te wā e ora ana ngā kōeke, me te aha tonu koia ahau i whai ai i tēnei mahi ki te whakarau mai i ētehi o ngā pōkeka i kite ā-kanohi, i rongō ā-taringa ahau. Āhua nui tonu ngā mahi a ngā kōeke kua kore e kitea i te rā nei. Engari waiho tonu ma te taonga waiata, pōkeka, pōhuataū, aha atu rānei, hei whakamōhio anō i a tātau. Arā hoki tētehi mahi a rātau mā i mua, ā, ngā kuia ka haere kau ana ki te tangihanga, he haehae, he ripiripi i te tinana ki te kōhatu whaiapu, kia heke rawa te toto hei tohu i te aroha mo te hunga kua mate. E mārama ana te takoto o te kōrero nei kei te waiata a Te Hiwi, he tūpuna no Ngāti Kawiti:

E kei hea i a rā te toka whaiapu,
Te hōmai ai kia ripīripia,
Ki te kīri ra e mau ātu nei...

No te wā o te Pakanga Tuarua o te Ao, no te tau 1940, te kitenga whakamutunga, arā, i roto o Tapuika, he hapū tēnei no Te Arawa, i tērā mahi te haehae a te kuia o Te Arawa i te tinana kia heke rawa te toto. E noho ana te kuia rā kei raro, kei runga i te whenua, e tangi whakamomori ana, me te ripiripi i tana kiri. E heke ana te toto i te tinana me te haehae tonu ki te toka whaiapu. Kei reira anō tētehi kuia e kūmea ake ana, arā, e tangohia ake ana i te kaka o tērā, kia māmā ai tana mahi ki te haehae i a ia anō. Kā mutu, kua maranga te iwi katoa, kua taki whakaeke atu ki runga i te marae i mua tonu i te tūpāpaku noho ai, whakatū ai i te tinana kua haehaetia katoa; hei tirohanga ma te tangata, e kaha atu ai te auhi o ngā waha o ngā kuia i te mahi o te toto e heke ana. Ko te mata pouri tēnei āhuatanga ka hāngai ki ngā kupu o te riri kei roto i ngā pōkeka. He kōrero aronga nui, he kōrero e whakarau mai ana i te mamae. He whakatupu i te wairua o te reo kia whakatangata mai. Ko te kaupapa kē ta te kuia he whai atu kia kitea iho te kupu nei te mamae, te pouri. Ki ahau koia te kaupapa o te whakatinana i te kōrero e eke ai ki te taha wairua.

Nā kia titro atu tātau ki ēnei o ngā kōrero mo te tūpuna nei mo Kāea. He toa tēnei no te ao tawhito. Ko ngā kōrero mōna kua riro katoa atu i ngā koroua kua taki matemate atu rā. Engari ko te waimarie tātau i te mea ko ngā taonga e whakahuahua tonu ana i ngā kōrero mōna, ko te pōkeka anō tētehi. Anei, kātahi ka titoa e Te Korotiwaha he kuia no Ngāti Pikiao tana pōkeka e mārama ai tātau ki te tūpuna nei me ngā kōrero mōna. Kei reira e kī ana he tūpuna tēnei kua taunga kē ki te heke ki raro ki te Reinga ki a Hinenui-o-te-pō; kua tae atu, kua whakaritea te take i haere atu ai, kātahi ka hoki mai anō ki te ao mārama. Kia whakahuatia ake nei ngā kōrero a Te Korotiwaha:

Na Kāea i tiki rawa ki raro ki te Rēinga,
Kia Hine-nui-o-te pō
Ko te wahine i ata hanga i te tangata.

Nō reira, koinei rā, ma te whāwhā rawa ki te pōkeka ka kitea ngā kōrero mo te atua nei e mau ai te wairua. Ko tēnā kōrero tēnā. Kātahi ka noho ngā uri o te waka nei o Te Arawa, mai i Maketū ki Tongariro. Ahakoa te rangimārie o tā rāua noho i te rā nei, ko Te Arawa ki te Ihu o te Waka, ko Ngāti Tūwharetoa ki te Kei. Engari kia titiro haere ki roto i ngā kupu o te pōkeka, ‘Te marama i te pae, he ‘pōkeka tangi kōpikopiko’

Te marama i te pae, kua ora mai Kōmene.
Nāna ka wai-ā noa Te Arawa ki te riri,
Tāpapa ki a Tūwharetoa.
O toa whakarere kino i ngā wāhine me ngā tamariki
E kūpapa kau i te one ki Rangiuru...

Ko te kite atu i ngā kōrero nei, arā, i tautohetohe ngā iwi e rua nei, a Te Arawa me Ngāti Tūwharetoa ki a rāua anō i mua. Ko Te Arawa, he uri katoa no Tamatekapua; ko Ngāti Tūwharetoa, he uri ēnei no Ngātoroirangi. E rua ēnei tūpuna, a Tamatekapua, a Ngātoroirangi i haere tahi mai i runga i te waka o Te Arawa i te hekenga mai ki Aotearoa nei. Nā te āhua kaha tonu o ēnei iwi ki te rīriri kia rāua, ka rere ngā wāhine me ngā tamariki o Te Arawa ki te maunga o Rangiuru, arā, kei te takiwā o Te Puke. E taki oma atu ana, kia kore ai rātau e takatakahia e ngā hahau o te whawhai i waenganui i ngā iwi e rua nei. Ko tōna mutunga iho, e hia kē nei ngā toa o Te Arawa i hinga. Ko te whakamau kōrero tēnei ki waenganui i ngā iwi he rau

mātauranga hei kōrero mo nāinanei tonu e mau ai te rongo kōrero. Koia hoki te mahi nui mā tēnei whakatupuranga he noho he whakawhiti kōrero, ngā kōrero o roto i te pōkeka

Ko te haonui ake i te kōrero

Kei konei kua hāoa ake ngā kōrero, ara ātu, arā atu ngā kōrero kei roto i te pōkeka e takoto ana. Ma te pukumahi ki te tiroiro haere kia kitea kei hea nga taonga nei, ka mōhio ai tātau ki a rātau kōrero, a rātau hamumu, tae atu ki a rātau mahi katoa, ahakoa he aha. Kei konei te aroha āke ki a tātau e noho nei me ēnei maramara kōrero. Ēhara i te mea he nui ngā kōrero kua kohia mai i te mea he kōrero tonu hei whakanui, engari ko te whakaaro ake me pēhea e taea te hao ake i ngā taonga kōrero kua purua kei roto i te pōkeka e takoto ana. Hoatu me whakatūngia he kaupapa kura wānanga mo Te Arawa e māmā ai te tango ake i aua kōrero rā hei tirohanga ma te kanohi tangata. Ko taua kura; *he kura pōkeka ma Te Arawa*. Ko te tino whai mā tātau, ko te whāwhā atu i ngā taonga kōrero kei roto i te pōkeka kātahi ka whakaemi ki te wāhi kotahi e māmā ai te raweke atu. Ko tōna mutunga iho, ko te waimarie o ngā whakatupuranga kei te haere ake. Kua rangatira katoa rātau i te mahi a te kōrero kua whakaputa ake ki roto i te pōkeka. Koia tāku o tēnei tuhinga kairangi he whakapuaki i taku whakaaro.

Ko te take, ko te nuinga o aua kōrero rā me ōna mōhio kei roto katoa i te reo o ngā kuia me ngā koroua no te ao kōhatu rā anō. No reira, me whakapakari ki te whai atu i aua kōrero te mahi ki te rapu haere i te kōrero. Inarā hoki, ko te whakapae ma te tangata e matatau tonu ana ki te reo, kātahi ka māmā ake te mahi. Kei pokanoa tētehi ki te whakamātau atu ki te kimi kōrero, kua tuki tonu atu ki te kupu tauhou i roto i te pōkeka. Kātahi ka hurihuri haere ki te whakaaro me kimi ki hea e mōhio ai i te tikanga i te kupu tauhou rā. Koirā anō te otinga atu, arā, me kimi kei ngā pukapuka, kei ngā kōeke o tāua a Te Arawa. Kei a tātau ngā kōrero e whakaponono ana au ki tēnā. Hāunga ēnei kōrero āku me manawanui me whakahoki mai te reo ki roto i ngā kāinga kia kōrerotia, me rapu he tangata matatau ka āwhina e mātau e ngā kōeeke. Me whakaara ngā wānanga a Te Arawa hapū mo te pōkeka noa iho te kaupapa kia whakatūtū te mahi a te kōrero whakaora i te reo ki ngā kokona kāinga o te hinengaro tangata mo te pōkeka.

Ko ngā iwi o te ao o tātau pakeke

Kāre tātau e rite ki te wā i o tātau pāpā me o tātau whāea. E ora ana rātau, kia hiahia tonu ki tētehi kōrero he pai noa iho tā rātau whakapā atu ki ngā kuia me ngā koroua e ora tonu ana i ēra wā. He tino waimarie rawa atu rātau no te mea ko ngā kuia me ngā koroua e ora tonu ana, he nui rātau i whānau mai i te wā e kite ai rātau e mahia ana ngā mahi ki runga o tātau marae. Kā mutu, he kupu kōrero te rite hei kawē i ngā kaupapa, i ngā whakaaro kua whakatau ki roto i ngā mahara tau ake nei ngā tau kua noho hei wānanga kōrero ki roto i ngā noho, i ngā haere a Te Arawa. He wānanga nui katoa ēnei e riro ai ma te hinengaro mārama e whakatau te kōrero, e kohi mai rānei te kōrero he wāhi kē.

Kitea rawa āke i a rātau wānanga i muri mai, ko te hanga kōrero hononga, whaimana, whakatupu i ngā kupu hāhani, hanga kaioraora ki roto i reo pōkeka e tāunu ai te tangata kōrero. No reira, ahakoa haere ake nei ngā tau, ko te mau haere tonu i ngā kōrero ki te hunga mōhio ki te whakapakari kōrero e ora ai te wānanga nui a te iwi. Koinei katoa ngā kōrero i mau ai i ngā kuia me ngā koroua i tūpono atu ki aua wā e mau ai te kōrero ki runga i te marae. He hanga aroha kē te ngaro he pito kōrero noa kei konei o te nuinga o a rātau kōrero. He whakamauru noa atu tā ētehi ki ngā hunga i waimarie ki te noho i te taha o aua kuia, koroua ra rā, whakawhiti kōrero ai. Hei aha koa rā i ngā waiata me ngā pōhuata, pōkeka atu i whakarere iho ki a tātau hei taonga tiroiro, e kōrero ake ana i mua ake nei i roto katoa i te pito mata o tēnei tuhinga roa.

Kua kōrerohia i runga nei mo to tātau waimarie ki te hopu i te taonga waiata ma te mīhini hopu kōrero hei pupuri. Kā kore i te mīhini hopu kōrero, a, kāti kei roto i ngā taonga tonu e takoto ana te mahi o ngā whare pupuri i te puna kōrero. Ahakoa ko tēhea o ēnei huarahi i kitea ake te taonga pōkeka, waiata, hahani rānei, kāre e rite ki tā ngā kuia me ngā koroua i ako ai i te wā i a rātau; nā to rātau āta kite i ngā tūpuna i noho rawa i roto i te hōhonu o te ao Māori. I taki kai ai i ngā kai māro o aua wā. Kia kōrero ake nei au ko Te Wharekaponga, ko Te Tīkao me tana tama a Te Warihi. Ahakoa kāre to mātau whāea a Mākarita i kite i a Te Tīkao, kua mate noa atu ia, engari anō ētehi e whakahua ake nei, koinei ōna koroua tohutohu i a ia e tamariki ana heke mai nei ki ahau. Koinei rā hoki ko te waimarie tēnei o ōku mātua a Mākarita rāua ko Tuterangiharuru i tūpono atu ai ki ngā koroua o te ao pupuri kōrero o te ao kōhatu. Whāia, ka

taka rawa ki te wā i a mātau nei, ko to mātau waimarie hoki tērā i a rātau kōrero i whakarere iho ki a mātau nei.

Kia titiro whānui ki roto o Te Arawa nui tonu, ko te kite atu anō i taua whakatupuranga e ora tonu ana i te wā i a mātau nei e tupu ake ana. Inarā hoki nā, ko aua kuia me aua koroua e ora tonu ana, ko te whakatupuranga anō tēnei ki a Mākarita rāua ko taku pāpā Tute. Ko Heta Waretini tērā, Mānahi Ihākara tērā, Te Hamu Mītere, Tenga Rangitauira, Tāmati Wharehuia, Te Kuru Wāka, Tōmairangi Kāmata, Te Mapu Mōrehu me ana tāina a Te Mata rāua ko Tutewharerimu me te Marukore Hōhepa.

Arā anō hoki ngā kuia i te ora tonu hoki, ā, e kaha ana hoki ki te kawē i ngā taonga e kōrero ake nei au. Ēhara, nā rātau kē te mahi nui ki te pupuri, ki te whakaako hoki i ngā taonga kia mau tonu i ngā whakatupuranga, arā, ko mātau nei, tēnei whakatupuranga i ahau nei. Waiho rā, ko te kaupapa o ngā kōrero e whakaputa atu nei, kei te āhua kē o te makere mai o ngā kōrero i tukuna ih o e ngā tūpuna o nehe rā. E makere iho ai ngā taonga i tēnā whakatupuranga ki tēnā whakatupuranga, me te piri haere tonu o ngā kōrero i puakina ai i te wā anō i hangaia ai te taonga nāna he waiata, he pātere, he pōkeka rānei, aha noa. Ko te mau haere tonu o ngā kōrero i waihangatia e te hunga nāna te taonga i tito. He mea nui rā tēnei. Ko te mea hoki, kā nui ngā taonga waiata, pōkeka kua kore e mōhioia nā wai i tito, i ahu mai i whea, ā, he aha tōna tino kaupapa. Kei ngā whakatupuranga o muri mai te mahi he kohikohi, he rangahau anō i ētehi atu kōrero.

Me mihi a Te Arawa ki a rātau wāhine, te hunga kaha ki te rapu i ngā taonga, kaha ki te ako, kaha hoki ki te tuku i ngā waiata, pātere, aha noa ki ngā mea e whāia ana i aua mahi rā; e mau tonu nei ngā taonga waiata kei a tātau i te rā nei. Engari, nāna he wahine he tāne rānei e whakahua ana i te pōkeka, ko te mea nui o ta rātau mahi, ko te whakarite i te tikanga a Te Arawa, kare kau nei ki ētehi atu iwi, arā ko te riro mā te pōkeka hei whakanoho i te tangata e takahi ana i te kawa o te iwi. Ko te tū ki te pōkeka me te whakaatu atu ki te tangata i ngā whakakorikori a te tinana e puta ai ngā whakatakariri, ngā mahi taunu, ngā mahi pōhane hei whakarōra i te tangata takahi tikanga. Ka mutu pea hoki tā Te Arawa tāna mahi ki te whakanoho

i te tangata tēnā i ngā tikanga o mua, ko te riro kē ma te kotiate, mā te patu rānei hei turaki ki raro.

Ko tēnā kōrero tēnā. Kei tētehi o ngā kōrero ā Te Hamu Mītere o Ngāti Whakaue he whakamanamana hoki tā te pōkeka i te tangata. E kore e aru i te tauhou e pēhea ana te mahi a Te Arawa ka eke kau ana ki te marae pērā i te wā o te tangihanga mo Kīngi Korokī; i te wā anō hoki i whakawahingia a Max Māriu hei pirihī i te hāhi katorika. Kua titiro atu te tauhou i a Te Arawa e whakaeke atu ana ki runga i te marae me te hāmama o ngā reo. E hāmama atu ana me te takawiri o te tinana. Hāunga ngā ringaringa me ngā waewae, e rere kau ana mai i tētehi taha ki tētehi taha, kā mutu kua tarapeke me te pūkana o te kanohi; hei take e piri atu ai ngā kanohi o ngā hunga e matakitaki atu ana i a rātau. Kei konei ka ora ake te wairua, te toto Māori i te whakaputa i te wānanga o te pōkeka ki te iwi, ki mua i te tangata.

Ko te whakatū roopu kapa haka

Ka mīharo te tangata ki te titiro atu ki ngā hunga e tū ana ki te haka, ki te waiata rānei i mua i te aroaro o te whakaminenga. Ka mātakitaki atu ki a rātau me te puta o te whakahīhī i te mea ko ngā mokopuna ērā e whakamātau ana ki ngā taonga a ngā tūpuna. E titiro atu ana me te hua ake o te koa o te hinengaro mo ngā moemoeā a ngā kuia me ngā koroua kua ea nei i a rātau. Kā huri ngā whakaaro me te whakaae i roto i te hinengaro, katoa rātau kei te whakamātau ki te reo Māori; engari, tērā pea ētehi o rātau kei te matatau rawa atu ki te reo, kei ētehi kei te whai i ngā hoa ki te waiata me te ako ki te whakahua i ngā kupu e āhua uaua ana ki a rātau. Engari ahakoa pēhea, kei te rongorongo atu rātau katoa kia rātau anō e waiata ana, me te whakahua haere i ngā kupu o te waiata e matatau ai tēnā, me tēnā, me tēnā. Hui katoa ai i roto i ngā marama tekau mā rua, kua taunga rātau ngā mea kei te ako tonu, ki te whakahua i te kupu Māori me te whakahua anō i runga i te mita e tika ana. I pēnei ai nā te whakarongo ki ngā hoa mōhio ki te reo Māori me te aha kua mau te mita i a rātau ngā mokopuna kāre i te tino matatau i te tīmatanga o nga mahi.

Ka pērā anō te kōrero mo te whakakori i te tinana i te wā e haka ana. He mōhio tā ētehi; kei ētehi anō ngā mea kātahi anō ka ako, ka kitea atu te uaua o tā rātau whakakorikori i te tinana. Engari he poto noa iho te wā e taki haka ana, kua tau mai te marama me te māmā o te mahi ki te tuku i te tinana kia mahi i tana mahi. E māmā ai te whakakori tinana, nā te hou atu o te harakoa ki roto

i te hinengaro i runga i te matatau haere ki te reo; kei reira kua makere atu te whakamataku me te whakamā. Mā konei e puta ake ai ngā whakahīhi ki te whakaata atu i ōna kaha me ōna pūkenga ki te tū ki te haka. Ahakoa anō ēnei kōrero nei mo te whakapakari i te mokopuna ki te haka, ko tētehi mahi e tika ana ki te kaupapa nei, ko te whakamōhio i a rātau ki te whakakori i te tinana kia tu mai te wana me te ihi. Engari ko tāku ma to mōhio ki ngā kupu, me ngā whakamārama e kori tika ai to tinana.

Ko te kī a Mākarita Malcolm Ngāti Tarāwhai, Ngāti Pīkiao:

Mā tō mōhio ki ngā kupu taketake, ki runga ki raro e wana ai to tū, kei konei ka kitea te ihi. Ki te kore te tangata e mōhio ki ngā kupu kāre e wana, kua tautauhea, ka marama ia ki ngā kōrero hohonu e mahia rā kātahi kua ōrite mai te rere o te wana”.

Me ngahoro noa mai te ihi o te tangata ki te haka ka tika i runga i te whakamārama a Mākarita. E tū ai te ihi, ma te tuku rā anō i te katoa o te tinana kia kori mai. Koinei ka huri rawa ki te kanohi o te tangata, nāna he tāne, he wahine rānei, ōrite tonu te whakatautau. Ka titiro atu ki te mahi e whēkene ana i ngā niho, e pūkana ana i ngā karu me te haere anō o ngā ringa ki ngā taha e rua, kei runga, ā, kei waho hoki e toro ana.

Hui katoa ai ngā pūkenga e whakaatu atu nei, hei taonga kawē i te māramatanga o ngā kupu ki waho atu ki runga i ngā iwi whakaatu atu ai; hei whakahīhi hoki māna, ā, mo tana iwi nui tonu. Koinei rā hoki ngā pūkenga i whakapuaki ai e ngā koroua me ngā kuia i tū ai rātau ki te whakaara i te pōkeka i ngā wā kua kōrero i mua ake nei. I waihotia ai hei take kōrero mā ngā iwi i tae mai ki aua hui rā; me te āhua whakaaro iho, kāre e kore ko te kī a ngā iwi o waho i tae mai rā, kā mutu tētehi iwi weriweri rawa ātu ki te haka, ko Te Arawa. Kia mahara ko te weriweri e kōrerotia nei ko te ihi ko te wehi i ahu mai i roto i ngā kupu o te ao kōhatu o te pōkeka.

Arā hoki tētehi mahi ka mahia i te wā e whakahua pōkeka ana, kāre anō kia kōrerohia. He mahi uaua hoki ki te kōrero me te aha ko te waiho noa iho hei mātakitaki ma te tangata. Kā mutu he āhuatanga kāre noa iho e tohua ana e ngā pakeke hei akoranga mā tātau. Mā to marama kē ki ngā kupu koia ka puta ngā taha katoa. Ka pā tēnei take ki ngā wāhine ka tū kau ana ki te pōkeka.

Kāre tonu e kitea atu ana e mahia ana i ērā o ngā momo haka a Te Arawa. Ko te hī ake tēnei a te wahine i ana panekoti ki runga te whakatū i ngā kaka o roto hei tirohanga ma te tangata. He aha kei te whakaatu o te wahine rā i ōna kuha ki te tangata, engari ko te huri atu hoki i te tou ki te manuhiri ngāueue ai. Kātahi ka tino kitea rawa atu e ngā hunga e mātakitaki atu ana i te kaha o te riri o te hau kāinga mo ngā mahi pōhēhē ā te manuhiri. Ko ngā mahi rā ēnei e tū ai ki te pōkeka hei whakamahea i te hinengaro o tāua o Te Arawa.

Hei Whakaoti Kōrero

Koinei rā ēnei ūpoko kōrero kua tuhia ake nei e whakamatau nei kia ora haere tonu te āhuatanga kawē o te wānanga o te pōkeka. Ko tēnei tētehi o ngā taonga ka riro ma te pōkeka hei kawē a tātau tikanga, hāngai ki te kawa o tātau marae o Te Arawa, otirā ki ngā wāhi katoa e tau ai a Te Arawa. Hei aha tonu ko te mahi ia he whakaatu he taonga kōrero kei tēnā pōkeka, kei tēnā pōkeka e mōhio ai tātau ki ngā āhuatanga tae atu ki a rātau mahi tonu o te ao kōhatu. Arā a rātau mahi e kōrero rā ahau i mua ake nei i ngā whakataunga o ngā ūpoko kōrero o mua o tēnei tuhinga roa. Heoi tonu rā, ko te taonga tēnei te pōkeka e tū ai te tangata ki runga i te marae; ko ngā mahi, ko ngā ringaringa, ko ngā waewae, ko te tinana katoa atu, ko te tukuna katoa o te tinana ahakoa he aha te kori, ka āhei tonu ki runga i te pōkeka mahi ai.

Hei whakamutunga kōrero māku, kā hoki whakamuri ngā whakaaro ki te wā e taiohi tonu ana engari me te kite atu i ngā wānanga kōrero i whakaatuhia mai e ngā kuia, koroua i te wā i a rātau. Hāunga ōku pakeke o roto o Ngāti Pikiao me Ngāti Tarāwhai, engari ko ōku pakeke katoa atu o roto o Te Arawa. Ko tā rātau ki ahau ki te whai atu koe i ngā taonga kōrero o te pōkeka, tuatahi ia me matatau koe ki to reo ake. Ki te kore koe e matatau haere ki te akoako. Kei te nui ngā wāhi mā ngā whakatupuranga o Te Arawa ki te ako i te reo. Kia mau tika te reo me ōna hua papai katoa e taea ai e koe te whakatata atu ki te rau kōrero nui o te pōkeka. Koia te tohutohu mai a aku pakeke. Kia manawa nui ki te ako kia matatau koe ki to reo. Ka tika hoki ēnei tohutohu. Koia rā i mahia ai e au tēnei mahi ki tēnei tuhinga āku.

E hoki ai ngā mahara ki ngā manaakitanga a Pākake Leonard, a Tūmamao Mohi o Ngāti Rangiwehē me Te Hīkaka Tāmai o Ngāti Pārāwai. Ahakoa he aha te pātai ki a rātau he aroha tonu mai ngā koroua rā ki te tangata. Nā tēnei piringa ōku ki a rātau, ka piki haere tōku mōhio ki

ngā mahi a ngā tūpuna. Koinei anō te kōrero mo ērā koroua hoki o roto o Ngāti Whakaue. Ē kore nei au e wareware ki a Tenga Rangitauira, a Hāmuera Mītere (a Te Hamu), a Toko rāua ko Remi Mōrihana. Ahakoa he aha te hui kei te marae o Te Papaouru i Tamatekapua, arā kē hoki au kei te wāhi noa atu au e noho ana, kua tere tonu a Tenga ki te tiki mai i au kia noho atu ki runga i te paepae whaikōrero. Hāunga a Te Hamu, kia whakahua ake te pōkeka, māna anō hei taki ka tau ana te tū a ngā tāngata ki te hari i taua momo hari o te pōkeka, ānō nei he haka. Kāre e rerekē atu ngā kōrero nei mo ngā koroua o Tūhourangi. Ko te tau ki te kōrero, ko te toa ki te tū ki te pōkeka, ko te pārekareka o te reo ki te waiata. Ko te Autūtī Wikiriwhi tērā, ko Te Matangi Whīti tērā, ko Te Rangipuawhe Maika tērā. He wa kua hoki atu ngā mahara ki tērā o ngā maunga ki Mauao. Ko te nōhanga tonu tērā o Ngāti Ranginui me Ngāi Te Rangi. Ko ēnā koroua hoki e mahara tonu ana, arā, a Tāmamutu Keno, a Pēhiriri Rēwiti me Manu Te Pere. He mārama tonu mai no rātau ki āu, ki tā rātau mokopuna, me te aha he makere noa mai te kōrero i a rātau ki tā rātau mōkai.

Kei mahue noa iho tērā o oku koroua o Ngāti Manawa, a Hēnare Pāti (Henry Bird), te hunga manaaki i āu i ōku haere ki roto i ngā mahi mo te Tari Māori i mua. Kā mutu tētehi koroua ki tonu i te kōrero; ā, he aroha hoki ki te tohutohu i āu mo te taha ki te whakapapa ki to māua taha ki a Ngāti Tarāwhai. Ko tētehi waimarie o te kōrero i runga nei, nā te mārakerake o te marae i roto i a tātau i a Te Arawa rāua ko Mātaatua e noho tātai ana. I pēnei ai te kōrero, kia takoto mai he tūpāpaku ki te marae, ka hui whenua, he aha rānei, ko te tūpono tonu i ngā koroua e kōrerohia ake nei. Nā te huihui ki runga i te marae kua tae katoa mai ki reira te tokomaha o te tangata, kuia, koroua atu. Koinei kā mihi ki ngā papa marae hui i ngā rohe o o tātau waka a Te Arawa me Mātaatua waka.

He aha taku kōrero whakamutunga mo te pōkeka. Ko tēnei kia whakatūtia he kura-wānanga o Te Arawa hei ako i ngā pōleka a Te Arawa anake. Tuatahi me whakahuihui mai ngā kōrero tuhituhi kua tāia o tawhito noa me ngā kōrero, haumarua o muri mai ka noho he whakawhitiwhiti kōrero te mahi. Ko tētahi tonu anō o ngā kaupapa ka tupu ko te whakapakari i te reo kōrero. Koia te mea nui rawa. Ē haere tahi ai rāua, te reo me te pōkeka. Ka pakari te reo kōrero ka pakari te whai atu i ngā kōrero rangatira o te pōkeka. Kua tae ki te wā kia whakatūtia nei he kura wānanga, ko taua kura *‘te kura wānanga o ngā pōleka a Te Arawa’*. Koia tāku whakatakoto noa

i tēnei tuhinga whakapae kairangi ki mua i te aroaro o ngā whakatupuranga kei te piki ake hei whakaaro ma koutou katoa o Te Arawa. Ki te āta noho, whakatūtia taua kura e kore koutou e haere atu ki waho kē kimi ai to koutou Te Arawatanga. Māku ki a koutou ka noho ngā whakatupuranga ki te wānanga i ngā pōkeka, whakawhiti, whakamārama i āu ake kōrero e kite ai koutou he reo mātauranga tonu to koutou kei roto i ngā taonga tuku iho o te pōkeka e tatari mai ana mo koutou. Tau ake aku kōrero ki konei!

NGĀ RĀRANGI PUKAPUKA

- Anderson, J, C. 1934. *Māori Music with its Polynesian background*. Polynesian Society Wellington.
- Armstrong, A., 1964. *Māori Games and Hakas*. Wellington. A.H.& A.W.Reed
- Barlow, C., 1990, *Tikanga Whakaaro, Key Concepts in Māori Culture*, Published by Oxford University Press. Auckland.
- Barrow, T. 1965. *Traditional and modern Music of the Māori*. Wellington. Seven Seas Publishing Company. Ltd.
- Best, E. 1925. *Games and Past-times of the Māori*. Wellington. Dominion Museum Bulletin.
1952. *The Māori As He Was*. Wellington. Govt. Printer.
1925. *Tūhoe: The Children of the Mist*. New Plymouth.
1975. *The Māori Pa*. A.R.Shearer. Wellington. Govt. Printer.
1975. On Māori Games. Published in Royal Society of New Zealand Transactions. Vol. 34. pp. 42-43.
- Biggs, Bruce. 1964. *Māori Oral Literature of the Polynesians*. Te Ao Hou.
- Buck, P. 1949. *The Coming of the Māori*. Wellington. Whitcombe and Tombs Ltd.
- Burrows, Edwin, Grant. 1940. *Polynesian Music and Dancing*. Journal of the Polynesian Society.
- Durie, M., H, 1998, *Te Mana, Te Kāwanatanga: The Politics of Self Determination*, Oxford University Press, Auckland.
- Geller, Jesse. 1972. *Nonverbal behaviour and nonverbal communication*. Psychological Review 79.
- Grant, L, and Skinner, D 2007. *Ihenga: Te Haerenga Hou: Māori Craving in the 20th century*, Auckland: Reed.
- Grey, Sir George. 1928. *Ngā Mahi a Ngā Tupuna*. Wellington. Board of Ethnological Research.
1853. *Ko Ngā Moteatea me Ngā Hakirara o Ngā Māori*. Wellington.
- Hanna, J.L. 1979. *The Anthropology of Dance*. Dance Books Ltd. London.
- Hirini Moko Mead. 1986. *Te Toi Whakairo: The Art of Māori Carving*. Auckland. Reed Publishing (N.Z.) Ltd.
- Hiwi and Pat Tauroa. 1986, *Kawa o Te Marae*, Wellington Printery.

- Jones, Pei Te Hurinui. 1959. *Puhiwahine, Māori Poetess*. Te Ao Hou.
1955. *He Maemae mo Wahineiti: A Death Chant for Wahineiti*. Te Ao Hou.
- Karetu, S.T. 1974. *Te Reo Rangatira, Māori Language Course*. GP Publications LTD, Wellington.
- Kernot, B. and Metge, A.J. *Readings in Māori Art and Literature*. Victoria University of Wellington.
- McLean, Mervyn Evan. 1964. *Can Māori Chant Survive?* Te Ao Hou.
1966. *Transcriptions of Authentic Māori Chant*. Te Ao Hou.
- McLean, M. 1961. 'Oral Transmission in Māori Music', *Journal of the International Folk Music Council*, 13:59-62.
- McLean, M. 1964. 'Can Māori Chant Survive?' *Te Ao Hou* (Wellington), 47: 34-36.
- McLean, M. 1965b. 'Song Loss and Social Context Among the New Zealand Māori', *Ethnomusicology*, 10 (2): 296-304.
- McLean, M. (ed). 1991. *Catalogue of Radio New Zealand Recordings of Māori Events 1938-1950 RNZ 1-60*, Auckland, AMPM
- McLean, M., & Curnow, J. (eds). 1992a. *Catalogue of McLean Collection Recordings of Traditional Māori Songs 1958-1879 McL 1-1283*, Auckland, AMPM.
- Mead, S.M. *Imagery, Symbolism and Social Values in Māori Chants*. Victoria University of Wellington.
- Mead, H.M. 1986. *Te Toi Whakairo: the Art of Māori Carving*. Auckland: Reed.
- Mitcalfe, B. 1974. *Māori Poetry: the singing word*. Price Milburn. V.U.W. Press.
- Poetry of the Māori*. Price Milburn. V.U.W. Press.
- Nicholas, T, Adams M, Schuster, J, Grant.L. *Māori Carving, Colonial History*. University of Otago Press. Dunedin.
- Neich, R. 2001. *Carved Histories. Rotorua Ngāti Tarāwhai Woodcarving*. Auckland University Press. Auckland.
- Neich, R, 1990. The Māori carving art of Tene Waitere: Traditional and Innovative. *Art of New Zealand* 57:73-9.

- New Zealand, Education Department, Physical Education Branch. 1962. *Games and Dances of the Māori: a Guide Book for Teachers*. Wellington. Govt. Printer.
- Ngata, R. and Armstrong, A. 1960. *Māori Action Songs*. Wellington.
- Ngata, A.T. and Te Hurinui, Pei. *Ngā Mōteatea*. Volumes. 1, 11, 111.
- Ngata A.T. and Te Hurinui, Pei, 1974. *Ngā Mōteatea: He maramara rere nō ngā waka maha*. Polynesian Society, Wellington. A.H. & A.W. Reed. p. 108.
- Oliver, W.H. (1990). (ed). *1769-1869 vol 1 of Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, Wellington, Allen and Unwin and the Department of Internal Affairs.
- Oliver, W.H. (1990). (ed). *1769-1869 Ngā Tāngata Taumata Rau, Te Tari Taiwhenua, Whanganui-ā-Tara*.
- Oliver, W.H. (1990). (ed). *1901-1920, Ngā Tāngata Taumata Rau, Te Tari Taiwhenua, Whanganui-ā-Tara*.
- Oliver, W.H. (1990). (ed). *1921-1940, Ngā Tāngata Taumata Rau, Te Tari Taiwhenua, Whanganui-ā-Tara*.
- Department of Internal Affairs.
- Orbell, M. (1978). *Māori Poetry, An Introductory Anthology*, Heinemann Educational Books, Auckland.
- Orbell, M. (1991). *Waiata, Māori Songs in History*, Published Reed Books, Auckland.
- Orbell, M. (1995). *Māori Myth and Legend*, Canterbury University Press, Christchurch.
- Orbell, M. (1985). *The Natural World of the Māori*, Collins in Association with David Bateman, Auckland.
- Papakura, ,M. 1905. *Guide to the Hot Lakes District*. Auckland: Brett.
- Papakura, ,M. 1931. *The Old-Time Māori*, London: Gollancz
- Rewi, P., *Whaikōrero, The World of Māori Oratory*, Auckland University Press. Auckland.
- Smith. H 2011. *E Tu Ake. Māori Standing Strong*. Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa. Wellington.
- Salmond, A. 1975. *Hui: A Study of Māori Ceremonial Gatherings*. Wellington.

- Salmond, A. 1980, *Eruera, The Teachings of a Māori Elder, Eruera Stirling as told to Anne Salmond*. Oxford University Press. Wellington.
- Stafford, D. 1967. *Te Arawa. A History of the Arawa People*. Wellington. A.H.& A.W.Reed Ltd. Schwimmer, Eric.
- Sorrenson, M.P.K. (1956). 'Land Purchase Methods and Their effect on Māori Population, 1865-1901' *Journal of the Polynesian Society*, vol 65, no 3.
1966. *The World of the Māori*. Wellington. A.H.& A.W.Reed Ltd.
- Te Ao Hou. 1952 – 1959. Māori Affairs Department. Published for the Māori Purposes Fund Board.
- 1963 - 1965. Māori Affairs Department. Published for the Māori Purposes Fund Board.
- 1966 - 1969. Māori Affairs Department. Published for the Māori Purposes Fund Board.
- 1969 - 1975 Māori Affairs Depaartment. Published for the Māori Purposes Fund Board.
- Tapsell, P, 2000. *Pūkaki: A Comet Returns*. Auckland Reed.
- Te Pūmanawa Hauora. (1998). *Te Oru Rangahau*, Māori Research & Development Conference 7-9 July 1998, Te Pūtahi-ā-Toi, School of Māori Studies, Massey University, Palmerston North, New Zealand.
- White, H.D.G. (1972, 1867). (ed). *The Diary of Alfred Parkinson, Ōpotiki, Historical Review*, vol 20, no 1.
- Te Awekōtuku, N, 1991. *Mana Wahine Māori*, Auckland: New Women's News.
- White, John. 1888. *Ancient History of the Māori*. Wellington Govt. Printer.
- Youngerman Suzanne. 1974. *Māori Dancing Since the Eighteenth Century*. Vol. XV111. Ethnomusicology.

Cassette Tape

Pāora Tēmuera. (Private and Personal Property heald by Te Pōroa Malcolm).

Kohinga Tuhinga a Te Pōroa Malcolm. (Private Papers held by Te Pōroa Malcolm)

Tuhinga Tūtohunga / Pepa Rangahau

- Anderson, J.C. (1927). *Māori String Figures*, Memoirs of the Board of Māori Ethnological Research vol, 2, Wellington: Board of Māori Ethnological Research.
- Ballara, H.A. (1991). *The Origins of Ngāti Kahungunu*, PhD thesis, Victoria University, Wellington.
- Iles, M. (1981). 'A Māori History of Tokomaru Bay, East Coast, North Island, 'MA Thesis, Auckland University.
- Kōhere, R.D. (1992). *He Koha Kei Roto: He Utu*, Auckland University.
- Mahuta, R. (1974). *Whaikoorero: A Study of Formal Māori Speech*. MA thesis, Auckland University.
- Mahuika, A. (1973). *Ngā Wāhine Kai-hautu o Ngāti Porou, the female leaders of Ngāti Porou*, MA thesis, Victoria University.
- McLean, M. (1965a). 'Māori Chant' 2 vols, PhD thesis, Otago University.
- McRae, J. (1988). *Whakataukī, Māori Sayings*, PhD thesis, Auckland University.
- Mead, L. (1996). *Ngā Aho o te Kākahu Mātauranga*, the multiple layers of struggle by Māori in Education, PhD Thesis, Auckland University.
